# Mumblings

# about people, places and politics

By

Jimmy Faulkner

Published by

J.C. Choate Publications

Winona/Singapore/New Delhi/Cebu City/Jakarta/Cape Town

#### © Copyright 2004 James H. (Jimmy) Faulkner

Cover Design: Betty Burton Choate

First Printing, 2004

Order From:

Jimmy Faulkner
P.O. Box 339
Bay Minette, Alabama 36507

# Acknowledgments

My sincere appreciation to Group Publisher James G. Walther and Gulf Coast Newspapers, The Baldwin Times, The Onlooker, The Fairhope Courier, The Independent, The Islander, and The Bulletin, for publishing Mumblings for more than six decades. And my grateful thanks to Paul Harvey, whose column on George Wallace's race for president of the United States I reprinted in 1980, and to other authors whose works I recognized in various other columns over the years. I further want to gratefully thank my executive assistant, Dorothy Martin, and staff Barbara Williamson and Nancy Wimberley, who have assisted with research, keyboarding and proof-reading of Mumblings for the publication of this book. And my appreciation to former editor Steve Mitchell. and his wife Barbara, for compiling the columns for publication in this book. And finally, my deepest appreciation to my wife, Karlene; to my sons. Jimmy Faulkner, Jr. and Dr. Wade Faulkner; to my grandchildren and other members of my family, and to my readers of Mumblings, who for more than half of the 20th Century and continuing today have inspired me with wonderful compliments and expressions of enjoyment to continue writing the column.

Jimmy Faulkner

## **Preface**

"Mumblings", a newspaper column spanning more than six decades, has its roots in the woodlands and fields of northwest Alabama where its author was born in 1916 on a farm on Yellow Creek in Lamar County, about 13 miles from the small town of Vernon.

The column's beginning was in 1936 when James H. "Jimmy" Faulkner, Sr., 20, with a Journalism Degree in his portfolio from the acclaimed School of Journalism, University of Missouri, purchased a newspaper, *The Baldwin Times*, and began a career that led him on a steady ascent of accomplishments that continue at the present time.

His newspaper career soon led to his being elected mayor of Bay Minette, Alabama, the youngest mayor in the nation. World War II, already smoldering among the leadership of both Germany and Japan, erupted within five years and he became a pilot in the United States Army Air Corps. His skill as a pilot was recognized by his superiors and he soon became a flight instructor, training other young men to fly.

Returning home at the end of the war, he resumed his newspaper work but was soon encouraged to run for the public office of state senator, a political race he readily won.

Achieving remarkable goals as a senator benefiting his constituents for many years to come, he was enticed to run for governor of Alabama in two successive races. His honest, straight-forward approach in campaigning almost won him the state's highest office, but the Alabama electorate, in the 1950s, unfortunately was mired in a mindset that continued to give the edge to candidates who told them what they wanted to hear, not what was best for the state.

His newspaper grew to three by the 1970s, and these were among the best in the weekly publication division of the Alabama Press Association, earning a large wall display of top awards in almost every category of competition. Throughout this time, "Mumblings" was the anchor column of his newspapers.

His son, Jimmy Jr., was co-publisher and general manager of the newspapers in the 1960s and early 1970s, running the business end of the newspapers for 13 years as they became recognized among the finest weekly publications in the state. The Faulkners sold the newspapers in

1974, publishing their final edition on January 31, but Faulkner, Sr. has continued to write "Mumblings", which is still published in Gulf Coast Newspapers.

In the course of his career, he purchased a radio station that grew to a chain of seven stations in Alabama and Georgia. He also founded Loyal American Life Insurance Company, and became affiliated in 1958 as vice chairman of David Volkert & Associates, Inc., an architectural and engineering firm that has expanded to states throughout the Southeast United States.

His hometown of Bay Minette has prospered from industrial and business growth over the years, with the "Mumblings" author heading the industrial development committee for more than 50 years.

He also has been a central figure in enhancing education in the state, and, while senator, bringing the best retirement benefits in the nation for teachers and education administrators, giving a fledgling four-year college, Faulkner University, a sound financial foundation and later having the foresight to assure the success of a law school there. He further was instrumental in locating a two-year community college, Faulkner State Community College, in his hometown when a number of such colleges were being allocated throughout the state.

A singular, once-in-a-lifetime award, "Person of the Century," was presented to him in January 2000 by the people of Bay Minette and Baldwin County.

Presenting the award for the North Baldwin Chamber of Commerce, George Noonan proclaimed, "For over six decades in our community, this man has been and remains today, an individual totally consumed with trying to improve the quality of life of his fellowman and the town, county, and state which he so dearly loves."

He received another outstanding recognition in September 2000, the "Ageless Hero" award, sponsored by Blue Cross and Blue Shield Association. He was nominated for the award by Congressman Sonny Callahan of Mobile.

During the greater part of the 20th Century, Faulkner has been a close friend of dozens of leaders locally, throughout Alabama, and at the national level.

His career and personal interests have taken him to every state in America and around the world to 95 foreign countries.

During these vast endeavors, he has held steadfast to what he was taught as a child and young man by his parents, Henry Lanier and Ebbie Johnson Faulkner, that Jesus Christ is our salvation. He has insisted upon he and his family attending church each Sunday and serving God above all other things in their lives.

And each week, for almost sixty-five years, Jimmy Faulkner has written a newspaper column calling attention to events in politics, candidates seeking offices, education, business and industry, and the wonderful people he has known who have helped make good things happen.

Faulkner's column, which evolved to the title "Mumblings", began in 1936 as "Byways of Baldwin", then was named "Mumblings in Black and White", then became "Mumblings" in the early 1960s. "Mumblings" has told of dozens of prominent and interesting residents of Baldwin County over the years as well as his extensive travels and his views of and experiences in politics.

This book features "Mumblings" columns that have been printed in *The Baldwin Times* and Gulf Coast Newspapers from the early 1970s to the present. It documents many wonderful people and interesting events during the years. Faulkner's greatest lament is that the book's limited space does not permit everyone and everything recorded in "Mumblings" to be included.

It is, however, a rare presentation of observations by one who has been at the apex of current events and society in his hometown of Bay Minette, in Baldwin County, the state of Alabama, the United States and even numerous foreign countries.

Mumblings is a vast array of insightful writings sure to reward the curious mind and stir cherished memories.

Steve Mitchell

## About the Editor

Steve Mitchell, receiving a Bachelor of Arts degree in Journalism and Economics from the University of Alabama in the spring of 1953, entered the U.S. Army in September 1953 and was assigned as an information specialist at Third Army Headquarters in Atlanta, Georgia. The Korean War had ended July 27, 1953.

Following his military service, Mitchell became a reporter with a weekly newspaper in Birmingham, Alabama, in 1955 owned by George H. Watson. The newspaper was one of a group of weekly papers, The Sun Papers, serving the greater Birmingham area, bought by Arthur P. Cook the following year. Mitchell was named editor of the newspaper and later became managing editor of the entire group of newspapers, serving in that capacity until 1966.

The Sun Papers won numerous top awards for news coverage during this 10-year period.

Mitchell left the Birmingham papers in 1966 and became editor of *The Baldwin Times* in Bay Minette, Alabama, owned by Jimmy Faulkner, Sr. and Jimmy Faulkner, Jr. Mitchell served as editor of the newspaper for the next nine years, during which time the Faulkners purchased *The Onlooker* in Foley, Alabama, and *The Fairhope Courier* in Fairhope, Alabama.

Mitchell, while serving as editor of *The Baldwin Times*, wrote a newsletter for the presidential campaigns of Governor George C. Wallace for approximately two years in the early '70s and attended campaign rallies, including an impressive rally in New York City.

While Mitchell served as editor of *The Times*, it won many top journalism awards. The highest Alabama Press Association award of General Excellence was awarded six times to newspapers he edited, three of those being *The Times*. The Governor's Trophy presented by Governor Lurleen Wallace in 1967 also went to the Bay Minette newspaper.

The Faulkners sold their three Baldwin County newspapers in January 1974 to Frank Helderman, Sr., and Frank Helderman, Jr., of Gadsden, Alabama.

Mitchell continued to work for *The Times* until 1975, then became editor and assistant publisher of *The Advance*, a weekly newspaper in

Sylacauga, Alabama, owned by The Sun Papers in Birmingham. Josephine Moody was publisher. In the ensuing years, *The Advance* was expanded to a five-day daily newspaper with Mitchell continuing as editor and assistant publisher. *The Advance* was sold and merged with the *Daily Home* in Talladega, Alabama in 1983 and Mitchell became editorial page editor and special assignment writer for the *Daily Home*, working with publisher Jay Thornton and Ralph Callahan of the *Anniston Star*.

While working in the Sylacauga/Talladega area, Mitchell and his wife, Barbara, were involved in civic and church activities and were honored by the presentation of a Key to the City of both Sylacauga and Talladega by Sylacauga Mayor Gene Stewart and Talladega Mayor Larry H. Barton.

During this period, the weekly newspapers in Baldwin County, Gulf Coast Media, Inc., had grown to six and had been purchased by Terry Everett. Contacted by Everett, Mitchell returned to Baldwin County and became vice president and executive editor of Gulf Coast Media, Inc., in 1984.

Everett sold Gulf Coast Media, Inc., in 1988 to Worrell Enterprises, Inc., and Mitchell continued with the company as executive editor until 1989 when he joined the editorial department of the *Mobile Register* in Mobile, Alabama.

He worked for the *Register* for the next 12 1/2 years serving as copy editor, assistant regional editor and regional editor, working under editors Tom Taylor, Stan Tiner and Michael Marshall. He retired January 31, 2001, having worked 46 years as a writer and editor.

Mitchell's civic activities in Baldwin County have included Kiwanian of the Year and president of Bay Minette Kiwanis Club, one of the organizers of the Retired Senior Volunteer Program to serve Baldwin County, board of directors of North Baldwin United Way, and administrative board of First United Methodist Church of Bay Minette.

Mitchell was born near Warrior, Alabama, and grew up in the rural Corner community, the son of Grady H. and Vera Mitchell. His wife is the former Barbara Rauschenberg of Guntersville, Alabama. They have one daughter, Jeannine Noonan, one son, Forrest Mitchell, and four grandsons, Tripp Noonan, Campbell Noonan, Adam Mitchell and Ben Mitchell.

## Publisher's Statement

What can one say about Jimmy Faulkner that hasn't been said many times? He has had a colorful life as a newspaper owner, journalist, businessman, politician, and educator. He has owned newspapers, radio stations, founded an insurance company, established a college in his hometown, headed the industrial development committee in Bay Minette, AL for more than 50 years, and Faulkner University honors him by wearing his name. Jimmy has been recognized far and wide for his tremendous accomplishments, and he has received numerous awards over the years.

But Jimmy Faulkner is also a down-to-earth type man. He loves people and enjoys working with them. To get a real feel for him, to know of his humanity, to see where his heart is, all one needs to do is to read the pages of this book. Those who know him, as well as those who have only known of him, will treasure these writings. They will bring back happy memories to his family and friends, and will make him real to others who have not had the privilege of meeting him personally.

The great success story of Jimmy's life can be traced to family, friends, and his love for the Lord. Not many people of his stature in the eyes of the world would allow spiritual convictions to be seen so readily in his life. But the success he has enjoyed, the leadership he has given in different fields, and the influence he has had on so many can be traced back to just that — his strong spiritual base. Jimmy has not been ashamed to own his Lord in every part of his life.

There are many areas in which Jimmy has excelled, and he will leave behind a great legacy. None will be greater, however, than his gift to and promotion of Christian education which will live on through Faulkner University. There young men and women from a wide range of backgrounds will be prepared to live, to serve their fellowman, and to take the gospel to all parts of the country and to the world.

Get ready to enjoy a feast as you read through the pages of **Mumblings**, a compilation of articles from Jimmy's column which has run in various newspapers for more than six decades. You will be blessed as I have been.

J. C. Choate Winona, MS January 28, 2004

# Contents

P	eo	nl	le
-	v	ν.	. •

1.	Tributes to deserving people	3
2.	Randolph McGowan Sr., a walking historian	6
3.	People are living longer	8
4.	About the number 1943	10
5.	Frank Turner, county agent, retires	13
6.	Mr. Baldwin Education	16
7.	Hampton D. Ewing and J.D. Hand	21
8.	The Bertolla family	23
9.	State Senator L.D. "Dick" Owen	26
10.	Dr. David Pierce Mason, author and professor	28
11.	E.S. 'Big Ed' Tunstall	30
12.	Jim Gray's 'Americans Series'	33
13.	Vince Hammond, a genius in the making	35
14.	Three mayors retire, never lost an election	37
15.	Young men to work in Washington, D.C	40
<b>16</b> .	Chester A. Hunnicutt and more	43
<b>17</b> .	Catherine Tucker Windham, author	45
18.	Meeting friends around the world	47
19.	Familiar folks boast shops in Gatlinburg	50
20.	Outstanding people make county great	53
21.	Joe Rodgers and E.E. Hale former Bay Minette boys	55
22.	George Corley Wallace suffering "phantom" pain	58
23.	A.G. Allegri, Jr. successful in every respect	61
24.	Alice Jernigan Duck several notches above average	64
25.	Dr. Cox hosts grand reunion banquet	67
26.	Harry Still, Sr. was a great human being	70
27.	Mary Grice of Blakeley fame	73
28.	John Snook was special, one of a kind	76
29.	Baldwin County women capable, energetic	79
30.	R.L. "Leslie" Smith retired but still busy	82
31.	The "First Lady of Baldwin County"	85
32.	Ray E. Loper an "old lumberjack"	88
33.	The Jenkins family successful, civic minded	91

34.	My goal is to outlive the age of Uncle Burrel	94
35.	Marjorie Snook sells Gulf Telephone Company	
36.	Probate Judge G.W. "Billy" Robertson	
37.	Attending birthday parties for 100-year-olds	
38.	It is hard to lose friends as you grow older	
39.	George Lee "Bootsie" Noonan a friend of mankind	
40.	Brother Chris 'is a good man'	
41.	Taylor Wilkins, Sr. served the county well	
42.	What makes a good radio announcer?	
43.	How the Monroe Journal was purchased from	
	Gregory Peck sort of	118
44.	Two Mannies and Mannor played important part in	
	area's industrial development	121
D1		
	aces	
Mid	l-east tour	
1.	Athens first stop on Mid-east tour	
2.	Giza Pyramids expressions of majesty, power	
3.	Greece and Alabama similar in size	
4.	Greece has a rich history	137
5.	Museum houses largest collection of Greek art	140
6.	Egypt: A land of tombs and temples	142
7.	Suez Canal important in many ways	145
8.	The Nile River is Egypt	148
9.	Luxor: City of amazing sights	151
10.	Jordan: Land of the prophets and the Bible	154
11.	Israel: The Holy Land	
12.	Jerusalem: A sacred city	
13.	Bethlehem: The village dear to the hearts of Christians	
14.	Jerusalem was rebuilt many times	167
15.	Jerusalem is the capital of three religious faiths	170
16.	Jerusalem is full of many historical sights	
17.	Knesset: The country's capitol	
18.	Coast of Israel: 60 miles of history	
19.	Cyprus: Three times bigger than Baldwin	180
20.	The trip home was eventful	183

Engl	land	
1.	London — its people and culture	185
2.	History and sights in London	187
3.	Changing of the Guard at Buckingham Palace	190
4.	Westminster Abbey a beautiful structure	192
5.	London, the "Green Capital"	195
6	London's British Museum best known	197
7.	River Thames, Greenwich Park and the Cutty Sark	199
8.	England road trip to Woburn Abbey	201
9.	The home of Cambridge University	203
<b>10</b> .	English countryside north of London	205
11.	Sandringham House, summer home of Queen Elizabeth	208
12.	York has leading role in England's history	210
13.	Newcastle-upon-Tyne on North Sea coast	213
14.	Edinburgh, Scotland, is beautiful and historical	215
15.	Alnwick Castle in northern England	218
16.	Beatles begin at Liverpool's Cavern Club	221
17.	Birmingham, England, dates back to 12th century	223
18.	You must visit Shakespeare Country	225
19.	Woodstock is the home of Winston Churchill	227
20.	Windsor Castle home of royalty	229
	, ,	
Hon	ng Kong and China	
1.	Hong Kong not quite like Bay Minette	232
2.	More from Hong Kong	234
3.	Three days in Guilin	237
4.	Duck fishing big sport in China	240
5.	A liberal education on Chinese people	242
6.	Chinese culture seems odd	244
7.	Notes of interest on China	246
8.	Shanghai lively city	249
9.	Shanghai shopping	251
10.	Shanghai steeped in history	253
11.	Jim Ghong a typical rural village	255
12.	Nanking an ancient city	257
13.	Nanking is a busy city	259

14.	Around Nanking	261
15.	Health facilities not first rate in China	263
16.	China's Peking a beautiful city	265
17.	China's Peking has history galore	267
18.	Peking's Tian An Men Square	269
19.	Peking a most interesting city	271
20.	Peking most modern city in China	274
21.	Temple of Heaven Park among China's highlights	277
22.	No comparison to Great Wall	281
23.	Ming Tombs landmarks	284
24.	Peking Roast Duck Restaurant	287
Po	litics	
1.	Mumblings about GCW	293
2.	Senator Jim Allen dies at Gulf Shores	
3.	Governor Fob James inaugurated	
4.	Paul Harvey column on Governor George Wallace	
5.	Comment on Paul Harvey column on Wallace	
6.	Political history the good and the not so good	
7.	Harry Truman one of best presidents	
8.	Political districts shoved down our throats	
9.	National races bring out humor (sometimes)	
10.	Janie Shores, Associate Justice, Alabama Supreme Court	
11.	Governor Fob James' home in Baldwin	
12.	Public lacks appreciation of elected officials	
13.	An inside look at Alabama politics	
14.	U.S. Senator Lister Hill served our state well	
15.	Senators Lister Hill and John Sparkman	
16.	Senator John Sparkman's career brilliant	
17.	I call it public service, not politics	
18.	Senator Allen gained respect rapidly in U.S. Senate	
19.	Senator James B. Allen the acme of honesty, integrity	
20.	Senator Heflin unified Alabama's judicial system	
21.	Senator Heflin "big" in U.S. Senate	
22.	Alabamians of 20th Century most remembered	

23.	Governor Wallace's health failing	358
	Two-year colleges being maligned by media	
	Governor Bibb Graves	
	Governor Lurleen Wallace first woman governor of state.	
	Two Baldwin judicial ladies	
	Delegates to the 1948 Democratic Convention	
	The legendary George Corley Wallace	
	Governor Don Siegelman inaugurated	
	A visit with Congressman Sonny Callahan	

# People

# Tributes to deserving people

Well, it had to come...because it always does...that's cool weather...one thing is sure, at least in this area, cool weather follows hot and vice versa...and thankfully, it does, because if it stayed hot or if it stayed cold all the time the weather would get monotonous and would cease to be a good topic of conversation, which it certainly is.

So far, our two favorite college football teams have winning ways...the same was true last year when both came up to the last game of the season undefeated until Alabama beat Auburn...hopefully, the same thing will happen again this year. That is, that both are undefeated until they play each other...few people, except Coach "Shug" Jordan and his players, thought they had a chance to beat Tennessee last Saturday, but they did and in a positive way...Alabama hasn't played anybody real strong so far and they are really untested, but indications are that when they get the test they will be up to it.

Auburn gets another test against Ole Miss, which has a ten-game winning streak going...so did Tennessee until they met Auburn...maybe Auburn can break the series of victories for Ole Miss too...Auburn wasn't even rated in the top 40 last week but after handling Tennessee they did come up to number 17 while Tennessee dropped from fourth to 10th...guess Auburn will have to win a few more victories before they are given serious consideration for the top ten...but they will make it, at least we hope so.

We are losing entirely too many friends...some people accuse us of being out of town a lot...percentage wise, this isn't so; although we are fortunate in getting some nice trips occasionally and we have to go out of town on business quite often...sometimes when we are gone two or three days a good friend dies and is buried before our return...that has happened twice this year...L.T. Rhodes, Jr., several week ago, and Ulmer J. Bradley last weekend.

So many fine people die in Baldwin County that it is difficult to give

### Tributes to deserving people

each the tribute he may deserve...if, and when, this family journal becomes a daily, perhaps a better job can be done in this connection...in the meantime we will just have to hit the high spots.

L.T. Rhodes, Jr.'s sudden death was both surprising and disappointing to his many friends...back in 1936 when this writer first appeared on the local scene, one of our closest confidants and advisors was L.T. Rhodes, Sr...and, as everybody did, we learned to respect and admire Mrs. Rhodes...Mr. Rhodes, Sr. was the first county agent for many years...when he died, his only son, L.T. Jr., took over his farming operation and other activities...in the early years of his business life he was active civically and in other activities...he served as president of the Bay Minette Chamber of Commerce and was an effective leader...later, he fell into poor health and restricted his activities more or less to operating his business and raising a fine family with his good wife, Jo...he left a heritage of three fine sons who are destined to follow in the Rhodes tradition of fine service and excellent citizenship...what better tribute could you pay to a man?

One of our earliest acquaintances and friends was T.J. Davidson, Sr....Mr. "Tommy", as he was affectionately called by his legion of friends, also died recently...this time, however, we were in town and got to attend his wake and funeral...Mr. "Tommy" had a big family and really loved life...most people who remember him in a business way will know that he was a fine butcher and operated a meat market for years...all the older citizens of this community bought their meat from him exclusively or partially from time to time...besides leaving behind a fine brother, E. Davidson, and wife, he also left an excellent heritage of children and grandchildren.

Another of Baldwin's fine citizens was Mr. Ulmer Bradley...he lived in Blacksher during his long and active life...unfortunately, he had been in ill health for a long time before dying last week...he had an excellent farm and timber holdings at Blacksher and he enjoyed giving hunts and hunting with his many friends...in times past we killed squirrels on his land, in his excellent company...his wonderful wife preceded him in death only a short time...they only had one son and he was lost in active

### **Tributes to deserving people**

combat duty during World War II...he was Ulmer Jr., and was a fine young man....although they didn't talk about it, they probably never ceased grieving about his loss...and who could blame them?...Mr. Ulmer's residence was across the road from Frank Earle and they were great friends and neighbors...Ulmer Bradley was another excellent native and pioneer citizen who left his mark upon the land.

Recently, in a conversation with an 85-year-old man, he said that one of the disadvantages of living to old age is you gradually lose all of your old friends...all the more reason, as he said, you have to make new friends everyday if you expect to have any...all of this is true, but it doesn't make you any happier when you lose friends and acquaintances through death.

See you again soon, I hope.

# Randolph McGowan, Sr. a walking historian

Sure, it's been hot...what do you expect in July?...if you want to, you can complain about the weather, heat and this time of the year, but there are certain advantages to it...for example, butterbeans, peas, vine ripened tomatoes, fresh corn, cucumbers, squash, good cornbread and on and on...no one else anywhere, anytime of the year, gets to eat as good as we do here in this area during the summer months...so if you can't improve it, don't criticize it.

Hope you made it through the July 4th holidays safely and soundly...so many people didn't ...with more and more automobiles on the highways, you can expect more and more fatalities, unless everybody awakens to the fact that a car is a dangerous thing.

It has been said that as you get older, you go to more funerals than weddings...this isn't exactly true with us as we get many wedding invitations which are appreciated, but we also find the necessity of going to far too many funerals...but, as has been often said, death and taxes are certain.

For the sake of posterity and our feelings, we like to comment on those people who have served their community and country well and give them due credit...obviously, it is impossible to discuss everyone who deserves it.

A recent death of significance in this area was that of Randolph McGowan, Sr...he had been an interesting and outstanding character in Bay Minette and Baldwin County for many, many years...he died at the age of 87...we have probably quoted him more than any other Bay Minette friend over the years for something he told us not long after we arrived in this county in 1936...he said it something like this, "if you walk down the street broke you had better dress and look like you have something — however, if you have plenty it doesn't matter how you look"...this quote from him has been used in many speeches and illustrations...it goes over well because it is full of wisdom and humor...and this

### Randolph McGowan, Sr. a walking historian

was typical of Randolph McGowan...he always had plenty of time to talk to you and was conversant on many subjects of the day and of days gone by...having been brought up in the northern part of the county, he was a walking historian for this area and perhaps knew as much about the ownership of land and such as any man in the county since he had worked at it in various aspects over the years, including employment in the Tax Assessor's office...he could spin yarns, some true, some tall, with the next one, always making him an interesting person to be around...these old-timers will live in our memory for a long time and their quality of character and citizenship are most difficult to replace, in fact impossible.

Charles B. Hodge is going to be in a revival here next week...he has written several books, one of the most popular being, "Hodge Podge"...it contains "powerful proverbs" which we have plagiarized many times, at least his ideas...since he is going to be here next week, you may want to hear him and you may want to read a few of his "proverbs" as follows:

"The more one grows up, the less one blows up." "You have to do your own growing no matter how tall your grandfather was." "Christianity is like an airplane — when you stop, you drop." "Some bright children should be applauded with one hand." He says this about a preacher in a baptistery, "I hope I have a tither in the tank." "Saints are sinners who kept on trying." "Everything comes to him who hustles while he waits." Sounds like worth hearing, doesn't he?

See you again soon, I hope.

# People are living longer

People often mention the weather...everyone does, many times...it is a great subject because it affects all one way or another...Sunday morning was nice and cool with a good frost as the temperature got down in the mid 30s...and when the sun was shiny, like it was Sunday, the cold weather doesn't bother anyone very much...another proof that this is a great area in which to live.

Octogenarians: people live longer and longer these days...better diets, good health care and more knowledge about how to treat our bodies is causing people to live longer today than ever in history except in the early days following Adam, Noah and Methuselah, etc...for example, we have a number of people here in Bay Minette who are in their 80s and still enjoying life...one good example is A.C. Mott who is 85 and enjoying life every day...although retired from business, he is active in civic affairs and other things to keep his mind occupied...then there is W.N. Stuckey, long-time lumberman and successful businessman...he is also retired from business but stays busy and continues to enjoy life along with Mrs. Stuckey...then there is Cly T. Smith who is almost 85...the former postmaster of Bay Minette and long-time chairman of the City Utility Board and active in many civic matters is not in good health but still has an active mind...George Stevenson, former Gulf Oil distributor and until recently, active in a retail business outlet here, still enjoys good health, drives an automobile and stays active...undoubtedly there are several others who are in the same category...with men in their 70s who are still around and active you can count them by the scores...it would be interesting to have a list of all of those people in the county 80 years and older.

One of Baldwin's long-time outstanding citizens who recently died was 93 years of age...he was Clarence E. Garrett, former sheriff and noted for his many friends and activities over a long, long period of time...he had many achievements but none greater than the family he and Mrs. Garrett raised...he had two sons and six daughters...all of whom are

#### People are living longer

well educated and outstanding in their various professions...Colonel Garrett, as he was affectionately called by many people, enjoyed politics even though he did not personally run for office but once, as we recall...he became sheriff through appointment by Governor Chauncey Sparks when the late W.R. Stuart was appointed Probate Judge, leaving a vacancy in the sheriff's office...he was close to several governors and was on the staff of at least three or four of them, hence the title of "Colonel"...Colonel Garrett enjoyed good health for about 90 of his 93 years...you could write a book about him and his fine family...maybe someone will someday...fine old people like Clarence Garrett are long remembered but difficult to replace.

Hurrah for soybeans! Of course, the exact figures will never be known, but it is easy to estimate that the soybean crop will bring Baldwin County farmers some \$15 to \$20 million this year...which is the most in history because of high prices and good yields...both the economic situation and the weather have smiled upon Baldwin's bean growers this year...it couldn't happen to a better group of people, our hard-working farmers who don't always have it so good.

Hodge-Podge: Someone said that happiness was born a twin, meaning that you can't have happiness unless you share it with another. If a person thinks only of himself the subject soon becomes dull and distorted. Many people seem to think when Jesus said in Matthew 28: 20, "Lo, I am with you always...", it is reason enough to stay out of airplanes. Samuel Johnson was wise when he said, "Nothing will ever be attempted if all possible objections must first be overcome." The road to success is paved with attention to detail. People have plenty of strength; they only lack will. Confucius is credited with saying, "Our greatest glory is not in never falling, but in rising every time we fall." Have you ever seen a truly great person, a noble man full of understanding, who never had any sadness or difficulties?

See you again soon, I hope.

## About the number 1943

The number 1943 does not refer to a year...rather it has to do with issues, the number of issues in which this writer has been publisher or copublisher of this newspaper...it was 1943 weeks ago when we came to Bay Minette, at the age of 20, and took over *The Times* as editor and one-half owner...it was not until six months later, April 15, 1937, that R.B. "Bob" Vail agreed to sell us the other half...so when you have gotten out 1943 issues of a newspaper, spreading over a period of 37 years, four months and two weeks, you become somewhat attached to the publication...this is bound to be understandable to all of you.

To put it politely, *The Times* was not very much back then...it had only four pages of local news and some 350 or 400 circulation, much of which was unpaid...the first 12 months, the gross business of the newspaper was only \$6,000...now more is done in one week...the growth hasn't been phenomenal, rather it has been slow and not always a steady growth...many of these weeks required all night laboring on Wednesday nights in order to get the paper out for the Thursday morning rural routes...the deadline was not always made but usually was...of course the lights burn here nearly all night now on Wednesdays but different people are up laboring.

It is a strange thing about publishing a newspaper, you are never completely satisfied with any issue...of the 1943 different papers we always found something wrong or wished something else had been done, etc...however, we must say even though satisfaction was never reached, pleasure was achieved by many of the publications...it has often been said by this mumbler that the possibilities of service and achievement in a newspaper is limited only by your imagination and energy — mostly your energy.

Any degree of success enjoyed by *The Times* is due to the fact that we were intelligent enough to surround ourselves with fine people...some of the finest people in the world have worked here and gone on to greater

#### **About the number 1943**

heights and some of the greatest people to be found anywhere are still here...of course, any father recognizes the fact that it is a great pleasure and source of satisfaction to have a son come into business with you and successfully operate it...this has been the case in having Jimmy, Jr., with us...he has actually run the business end of the paper for about 13 years and did a much better job than we ever did.

And when you have such a fine editor as Steve Mitchell, who has been here about eight years, it is difficult not to publish an excellent newspaper...all you need to do is just leave him alone and he will get the job done...then for over a year he has had as assistant, David Wolsoncroft, who also has done well...there are also many other fine people: Leonard Baggett, Ivoris Bagwell, Moonyene Boone, Jack Brown, Melba Brown, Venita Carmichael, Bonnie Harville, Scott Lambert, Albert Martin, Dorothy Martin, Jeannine Mitchell, Maggie Wille Moseley, Minnie Clara Paul, Doris Presley, E.T. Nettles, Wanda Ruffin, Sam Smith, Jr., Willie Mae Smith, Elester Stevens, Willie Stevens, Gwen Stewart, Pat Strom, Linda Taylor, Roger Thornton and Annie Mae Thompson.

So far as quality people are concerned, the same could be said about John Cameron and his fine crew at *The Onlooker* and Mike Breedlove and his excellent help at *The Fairhope Courier*...in fact, it is doubtful a finer group of newspaper people have ever worked together anywhere than those who run *The Times*, *The Onlooker* and *The Courier*...they have been a dedicated, efficient group and we are proud of them and very appreciative of their loyalty and excellent professional ability and dedication...the new owners rightfully admit they are taking over an excellent organization.

The new publisher, Lamar Benton, comes to Baldwin County highly recommended by no less an eminent authority on people than Dr. Ralph Adams, president of Troy University...it was some two years ago that Dr. Adams called about Lamar and highly recommended him as an excellent person and fine newspaper man...since that time Lamar has been editor and publisher of the daily *Troy Messenger* and did an excellent job with that fine old newspaper...he worked at Troy University in public relations

#### About the number 1943

for a time before going into the newspaper field...he is a young man of dedication, energy, fine personality and character.

Lamar is already enthusiastic about Baldwin County and is amazed about her good people, natural advantages, and potential...we feel confident the people of the county will be pleased with him as they come to know him...quite frankly, if we didn't think him to be the type person who will do a good job in Baldwin County, the papers would not have been sold...this idea was made clear to the new owners before an agreement to sell was reached...they have met this part of the bargain by sending Lamar Benton here to work with the greatest people on earth, the citizens of Baldwin County.

So as we publish this 1944th issue of *The Times*, it is with a great deal of sadness, reflection and appreciation...the people of Bay Minette and Baldwin have been great to us all of these years and our efforts to show appreciation will never cease...so we will continue to be around, just as interested in the growth and progress of this great county and her good people as ever and just as interested in the growth and progress of these newspapers as ever...continuing to be the editorial writer in these columns, we will see you again soon, we hope.

# Frank Turner, county agent, retires

It is often said, when it rains in Baldwin County, it really rains...of course it does...we do everything in a big way in this great county...rain is one of our greatest assets...naturally it doesn't always rain exactly when everyone wants it to, but God knows best and puts the water where it is needed most, most of the time. Many people do, but actually you can't fault the weather around here very much...if you happen not to like it, compare it to other places and you will like it better.

Our potato growers are once again king...this mumbler has been told that this could be the greatest year in history for the people who grow spuds in Baldwin...prices to farmers have been the highest ever, yields and quality also are excellent...prices to the farmers have been running about \$9.50 per 100 weight...this is an important crop even though less than 10 percent of our land in cultivation is planted in potatoes this year, or some 12,000 acres...a few years back as high as 25,000 acres were planted...the soybean growers will have to go some to beat the potato farmers this year...they will probably, as some ten times more acres will be planted to beans than spuds.

Baldwin County has had a long history of excellent county agents. They are not called that any more but rather Extension Farm Chairmen.

Having gotten used to the pattern years ago we still prefer to call the head of the Extension Service in the county, County Agent.

Whatever you call them, Frank Turner has been a good one.

He came to Baldwin during the war year of 1944. The greatest problem then was getting production high enough to meet the many demands caused by World War II. Labor and fertilizer was a problem, equipment and many other problems faced the farmers daily.

Farm problems have not ceased over the years that Frank has been our farm leader but they have changed continuously. Now the farmers have almost the same difficulties again they had during the war.

There is a shortage of labor, fertilizer and machinery. And everything is extremely high farmers have to purchase to produce crops.

#### Frank Turner, county agent, retires

Fortunately most farm prices are good and this eases the situation a little.

Baldwin's first farm agent was L.T. Rhodes, Sr. He was succeeded by S.H. Gibbons. Then E.E. Hale was here a number of years and made an outstanding record.

Turner succeeded Hale and has done an outstanding job all of these years. He announced his retirement last week.

Baldwin is the most diversified agriculture county in Alabama and possibly the southeast. Being a farm agent in this county is entirely different from that of most counties where the problems are comparatively simple, dealing with fewer crops, etc.

Baldwin is one of the outstanding farm counties in the nation and has a great diversity of crops, including potatoes, soybeans, vegetables, other produce, dairies, beef cattle, etc.

Frank Turner has always been loud in his praise of the fine aggressive farmers we have in Baldwin. They pioneered in mechanization of their farms and this has had great results.

Frank has been an excellent leader and is an all around good fellow, popular and likeable. We wish him continued success as he retires to other ventures.

Time Magazine, which has a campaign in full force to kick President Nixon out of the White House, says in the current issue that 38 percent of Americans want Nixon to stay in office...it hastens to point out, however, that last August 60 percent wanted him to stay in...and 53 percent, according to the Nixon-hating publication, want him out of office...the article further stated the "Nixon loyalists today are more likely to be over 50 years of age, not to have gone to college, to be blue-collar workers and to live in the south."

People who live in the south and are over 50 years of age are smarter than those under 50 and out of the south...so Nixon should stay in office.

Hodge Podge: If you don't vote, don't fuss. Before you start anything, remove all possible objections and you'll never start anything. Worth repeating: a quitter never wins; a winner never quits. Counting

#### Frank Turner, county agent, retires

the number of drunken drivers, this could be known as the Stoned Age. Getting old is bad but the alternative is worse. An ant is famous for sticking to his job but you will often find him at picnics... You can buy a cheap used car but you will soon find out how hard it is to drive a bargain. Too much familiarity with the bottle can get you inside the jug. One sage said, "fun is like life insurance — the older you get, the more it costs." A big purse will not compensate for a small heart. Stubborn, stingy people will not give a quarter — no not one. Regret is 20-20 hindsight.

See you again soon, I hope.

Aside from the spiritual, the most important business in Baldwin County is education...its primary purpose, of course, is training young boys and girls to be well trained and educated men and women of tomorrow...few, if any counties, do a better job than does this one.

It would be difficult to point out a single individual who has contributed more than any other one person to the success of the education program in Baldwin because so many have helped in achieving better and better educational opportunities over the years...it certainly would be a truthful statement, however, to say that no one has a more important role, or has contributed more, than W. Candler McGowan, present County Superintendent of Education.

However, McGowan is resigning, effective January 1, after serving effectively in this important position for 21 1/2 years...he has been involved in education for more than a half century, counting student, teacher and administrative duties. Forty-nine and one-half years have been spent actively promoting better education from a teacher to county superintendent.

To fully appreciate the accomplishments made during his more than two decades of superintendency, one has to understand what the situation was when he took over...doing a good job of this, a pageant of educational progress was put on by the Baldwin County Education Association at the local football stadium Saturday afternoon...although the purpose of the pageant was to honor McGowan for his years of service, it was also educational and those who attended the program were reminded effectively of the progress that has been made during two decades.

A few examples are in order...in 1954, 8,700 students were enrolled in various schools in the county, the figure is 14,564 for 1974...as you would expect, the number of teachers employed to instruct these additional students has almost doubled over the past 20 years...the total number employed by the Baldwin County Board of Education is 1,450...dur-

ing this period, the number of high school graduates has more than doubled, indicating that the holding power of our schools is far greater, with fewer dropouts than previously.

At the time McGowan took over as superintendent, none of our high schools were accredited...he immediately got to work on this and during 1958, Baldwin became the first county system in the state to achieve accreditation by the Southern Association of Schools and Colleges for all its high schools in one year...with exception of a few highly financed city systems, Baldwin schools rank among the highest in Alabama, being superior to Mobile schools in training students, for example.

Special education programs have been set up and the first step taken in this direction was in 1959 in Fairhope...now, 809 students with 51 teachers are getting special training...included in this group are eight classes for the moderately mentally handicapped, 29 classes for mildly mentally handicapped, five speech therapists, two homebound teachers, three learning disability classes and two classes for the hearing impaired...this is a good indication of how far-reaching McGowan's programs have been.

One of the most practical approaches to improved education in the county was reached in 1972 when two area vocational schools were built to serve the entire county, one in Bay Minette and the other in Robertsdale...this program is intended mainly for those who do not intend to continue their education in college and need a profession by which they can make a living, such as brick masons, draftsmen, refrigeration technicians, carpenters, secretaries, horticulturists, welders, automobile repairs, etc...there are 652 students presently enrolled in this program.

McGowan is proud of his fine group of county teachers, has encouraged them to continue their training and education...about 400 are presently working on their masters degree or have already achieved it...one could go on and on telling about the academic achievements and improvements of our county school system, but it is also interesting to note the physical improvements made during McGowan's two decades...in 1954 when he took over as superintendent, the annual school budget for the county was about \$1,400,000...in 1974, it is about

\$9,400,000...thus, you can see why education is not only an important business in Baldwin County, but is also the biggest, with the biggest payroll in money and numerically...no other institution or industry comes near to its importance.

McGowan can talk to you for hours about the future needs of education in Baldwin, physical as well as academic...but he can also point with pride about what has been done under his leadership...actually, the physical growth of school facilities has more than exceeded the growth of student enrollment.

His fine predecessor, S.M. Tharp, who served as superintendent for over 30 years, was wise in his planning of educational needs in the county and insisted on school property having plenty of land...however, during the past 20 years, 200 acres has been purchased for additional school sites and playground areas...it's hard to believe, but during McGowan's reign, 300 new modern classrooms have been built and usable playground area has been tripled...of course much progress has been made in improving classroom facilities such as better desks, better lighting, heating, ventilation, books, training and teaching methods, etc...also improved has been the transportation system...12 buses transport almost 11,000 students to and from school daily in the county.

During this period, 17 new cafeterias have been built where 125 lunchroom workers serve hot, nutritious lunches to approximately 9,000 students, of which 3,800 are free.

Some of the most used buildings built during McGowan's administration, are the six gymnasiums which represent distinguishing advantages of the high school and middle school campuses throughout the county...this adds greatly to the physical education program in the county where it is realized that you can't build strong minds without strong, healthy bodies...Baldwin has an outstanding athletic program and yearly turns out some of the finest football and basketball teams in the state...of course there are many other athletic activities wherein almost every student can participate in one form or another.

One of the finest improvements is the S.M. Tharp Instructional Resource Center here in Bay Minette...this facility serves all the children and teachers in the county, housing the materials and equipment for dis-

tribution to the schools throughout the county...a shuttle van makes regular deliveries and pick-ups from the center to the schools and, with a two-way radio system, instruction material for most any subject can be obtained promptly...this fine facility greatly enhances the educational advantage of Baldwin students and is the envy of other systems throughout the state.

As pointed out, all of this progress has cost money...McGowan has been in the forefront of state educational leaders in fighting for increased appropriations for the purpose of training boys and girls...however, the vast increase in educational budget in the county has been achieved by him with natural growth and continuing of taxes in force...in other words, no new educational taxes have been added in the county during his 21 years.

Baldwin's main income comes from the Minimum Program Act of Alabama, or state funds...the money is boosted by additional local funds from ad valorem and other sources...Baldwin's school system is one of two in the state that received 14 mills for education...the other is Mobile...most counties receive 12 mills or less...however. Baldwin taxpayers do not pay the additional two mills like Mobilians do since it comes from two of the five mills normally going to the County Commission for the operation of the county...this means that the Baldwin County Commission receives three mills for their purposes and every other county's government receives five mills...over the years, this additional two mills has made it possible for physical growth and improvements in our educational system.

Logically the question can be asked, what kind of man is W. Candler McGowan that has made it possible for him to achieve so much?...if this mumbler had to use one word to describe him, we would call him "Mr. Administrator"...he is a perfectionist in administration and has the knowledge and ability to make the hard, necessary decisions...being a good administrator, he naturally turns much of the detail over to subordinates and gives them responsibility and in turn, places confidence in them...his main assistants are school principals throughout the county...he selects good people and expects them to run their various systems,

interfering with them seldom, if at all...controversial, yes...anyone worth his salt is controversial to a degree...anyone having to make important decisions and dealing with a subject so close to the people as their own children is a sensitive job...however, his public relations have been excellent and he has maintained high popularity with all elements throughout the county during his long tenure.

A person can get a good indication of this man's personality by walking into his office...the top of his desk is always spotless...which means he is orderly and keeps his work up-to-date...he expects others to do likewise and thus, over the years, Baldwin citizens have received a great deal for the money they have spent on education.

Baldwin is a progressive county, well known as such...it could not be if our school system was not one of the best, which it is...naturally, McGowan is the first to admit that many things yet need to be done...other school buildings need to be built, additional teachers need to be added, etc...but it must be admitted that much has been done and also, he is the first to admit that hundreds of people have contributed to this progress...he would have you believe that he has only played a small part in this...but, he has furnished the leadership which is all-important in getting anything done.

Now, thanks to W. Candler McGowan and others, a boy or girl being born in Baldwin County can start in kindergarten, never leave the county and receive a masters degree in most any subject desired...the county, public and private, schools offer kindergarten, grade and high school education...the local junior college offers higher education in many fields and Troy State University, located on the local junior college campus, provides opportunities for bachelors and masters degrees in many subjects...in addition, those who cannot or do not intend to go to college can get vocational training in the two area vocational schools...few other counties can offer more, and most not as much.

So, Candler McGowan, as you step down from your important position within the next several days, we thank you, along with thousands of other Baldwin citizens, for your excellent contributions to educational improvements in Baldwin County. — Jimmy Faulkner

# Hampton D. Ewing and J.D. Hand

On our first trip to Bay Minette in 1936 there was a small brick building across from the depot on the property now occupied by Hadley's Used Car lot...to a large degree, this building was significant in Bay Minette.

It was the old office of the Bay Minette Land Company...this company has played an important role in the development and growth of Bay Minette for almost 75 years...The father of the land company was Hampton D. Ewing, Sr.

His son, Hampton D. Ewing, Jr...died recently in Chicago from a heart attack at the age of 74.

Both father and son were lawyers and the son practiced law in a big firm, Cadwalder, Wickersham, and Taft, in New York City for a number of years.

Particularly in his later years, Hampton D. Ewing, Jr. spent much of his time in Bay Minette...he took over as his southern home the attractive old residence, resting in the middle of the beautiful square block on McMillian, between West Fourth and Fifth Streets that belonged to his late aunt, Mrs. Anne Gilmer.

If you wanted to proclaim a person as the father of Bay Minette, it would have to be J.D. Hand...before the turn of the century, being an engineer, he laid out the town and owned much of it...much credit for the wide beautiful streets, particularly north of the railroad, goes to Mr. Hand for his long-range planning and intelligence.

In 1901, Mr. Ewing bought the land from Mr. Hand and it became the Bay Minette Land Company...the company still owns much of the valuable commercial lots and some of the most beautiful homesites to be found here or any other town.

Although the second Mr. Ewing spent much time in Bay Minette, comparatively few people knew him...there were several of us who had this privilege and admired him...he was an interesting conversationalist...he knew a lot about the history of Bay Minette and liked to talk about

#### Hampton D. Ewing and J.D. Hand

his father and the early days of the town and was a particular admirer of his aunt, Mrs. Gilmer.

He did not marry until late in life and wed the former Mary Elizabeth Wood Faehndrich of Yonkers, N.Y....they made an attractive couple and it was a pleasure to spend an evening with them.

At the time his father bought the land here surrounding Bay Minette, his son was born in Yonkers on January 26, 1901...he was a graduate of Yonkers High School, Williams College and Columbia Law School.

He was active in many things, but his particular pride and joy was his interest in Yonkers General Hospital...his grandmother, Mrs. Thomas Ewing, was one of the founders and organizers of the hospital and was its second president and vice president at the time of her death in 1919.

Hampton D. Ewing, Sr. was also a director and officer of the hospital for many years...the son was a member of the Board of Directors since 1933, served as secretary from 1934-40 and vice president for 12 years and before assuming the presidency for the large institution which his family had been affiliated with since its inception in 1896.

Through *The Baldwin Times*, personal visits here and through his contacts, he kept up-to-date on the activities of Bay Minette and Baldwin County...he knew almost every foot of land in the area and took a great deal of pride in the growth of the city...he was interested in the growth and development of Bay Minette, and his company cooperated with the city in many of its endeavors.

Through sales at a reasonable price, he made the land available for Kaiser Aluminum, the local junior college, and gave the land where Bay Minette's library now stands, which is named the Hampton D. Ewing Public Library.

He was president and chairman of the board of Bay Minette Land Company...the estate is now in the process of being probated, we assume, and undoubtedly soon someone will be in charge of the company again...whoever it is, we hope they have the same interest in growth and progress of this community that Hampton D. Ewing, Sr. and Jr. had. See you again soon, I hope.

# The Bertolla family

Alex S. Bertolla died at the age of 73...he was a member of one of Baldwin's most prominent farm families for almost three quarters of a century.

Alex was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Alessandro Bertolla and was born in Biwabik, Minnesota but moved to Baldwin with his family the same year of his birth, 1902.

Alex was one of nine children born to this union, but one of his sisters lived only a few weeks.

As one of Baldwin's greatest boosters, he was president of Bertolla Farm Supply Company, Inc., Robertsdale, and a partner in the A. Bertolla and Sons produce firm in Loxley for more than 50 years.

Being a member of this prominent family, Alex had to assume a lot of responsibility and gladly did it...he was a good public relations man for his family and liked people...he held membership in many farm organizations...was founder and one of the charter members of the Fairhope Yacht Club...he lived in Fairhope, but could be seen in most any part of the county on a given day, speaking to people, tending to business and boosting Baldwin.

His father and mother came to Michigan from Austria before the turn of the century, then moved to Minnesota where Alex was born, along with six other brothers and sisters...his father worked several years in iron ore mines in Minnesota.

In 1902, the Bertolla clan moved to Baldwin, settling in Belforest in June of that year on 80 acres of woodland where the old family home still stands.

Being a hard worker, he and his family used homemade tools to clear the 80 acres, build a home, which still stands and where three of the children, Helen, Viola and Rudolph, still live.

Rudolph was the youngest son of this union and was born after the family moved to Belforest, then the girl, Teodora, who only lived a few weeks.

#### The Bertolla family

Sadness came to the family in May of 1905 when Mrs. Bertolla died...Mr. Bertolla later went back to Austria where he married his childhood sweetheart, Maddelena Paris.

They came to Belforest and to this union three children were born, John, Alma and Mary.

Farming was the main occupation of the family and the older boys sold vegetables in horse drawn wagons in Fairhope and Daphne.

They attended the Catholic Church in Daphne in a horse and buggy with fringe on top...like many families in Baldwin at the time, they did much of their shopping in Mobile via ferry and purchased flour and such staples in barrels...they were a frugal family and had to make every penny count.

In 1920, Mr. Bertolla and five sons formed A. Bertolla and Sons...a produce firm in Loxley, it has been successful ever since in shipping potatoes, corn, cukes, as well as producing these and many other farm products.

The five brothers also formed the supply company in Robertsdale, of which Alex was president until his death...both companies are still going strong with brothers and sisters operating them.

The family kept purchasing land and now have farms at Fairhope, Daphne, and Loxley, composed of several thousand acres...they have a lot of pecan trees, raise cattle, corn, soybeans and other produce.

We well remember just before arriving in Baldwin in August, 1936, that the elder Bertolla had died only a few months previous, in 1935...his second wife died in 1944.

The oldest brother, Louis, died in 1941 and we attended the funeral...there are still many stories about his brilliance...many considered him to be one of the smartest farmers and produce operators ever to live in this county...he was sick a considerable time before death but helped to operate his and his family's business from his home, making many important decisions.

"Miss Viola" is considered the "head man" at the produce firm in Loxley...she is a fine lady and everyone admires her for her business ability, energy and character...Mrs. Mary Bill, the youngest of the girls,

#### The Bertolla family

works with the supply company in Robertsdale and also has much ability.

Emma died in 1957 and the rest of the original sons and daughters are still living.

When A. Bertolla and his wife moved to Baldwin, this county was in its infancy, so far as development was concerned...it was about this time that the L & N Railroad promoted the migration of many mid-western families into the county...many fine families of European heritage came here at the time and have contributed more than most people realize to the growth and development of the county, agriculturally and economically...one of the greatest of these families was that of A. Bertolla.

See you again soon, I hope.

### State Senator L.D. 'Dick' Owen

Don't know why it is necessary to talk about the weather...you would certainly be out of step if you didn't, however, since everybody else does...too, when you talk about it one minute, what you say is out-of-date the next...those who predict the weather are in continual trouble because they miscue so often...so, the only thing to do is to say what did happen...and not everybody agrees on that...people should agree that it has been hot...most who have traveled in the Midwest and other parts of the country will also admit it is often hotter there than it is here...so, everything considered, this is a great area for good weather.

Our own Senator L.D. "Dick" Owen got his picture and name with a good story on the front page in a recent Sunday edition of the *Birmingham News...* which happens to be one of the south's best newspapers, if not the best.

Our Senator got all the favorable publicity because he was thoughtful and intelligent enough to assign a group of University law students, who were serving as legislative interns, to check on the work habits of state employees while the Legislature was in a three-week recess.

After studying their findings, Dick said, while employees "are paid to work a 40-hour week, the taxpayer is only getting a 22 or 23 hour job."

He hastened to say, "We have many dedicated state employees who work a full day, sometimes more. They are in the large majority."

But there are many state employees who, according to the senator and to the survey, aren't giving a full day's work for a full day's pay, some only one-half or less.

It seems many state employees have more and longer coffee breaks than other hired people in the state...some even report to work at 8 o'clock in the morning and immediately take off to eat breakfast on state time and in the state cafeterias...others go to lunch at 11:00 and from 12:00 to 1:00, their regular lunch hour, they go downtown and do their shopping.

#### State Senator L.D. 'Dick' Owen

One lady was found to be doing her own sewing with a portable sewing machine, while on her job in the State Highway Department...this was a bit too much and she is no longer working with the state.

The revelation by the young lawyers has one salutary effect...apparently...several weeks ago, the state employees were demanding a 10 percent salary increase...now, many of them are praying they will be able to hold on to their jobs.

Naturally, Senator Owen's study and announcement had a kindly reception among the taxpayers of Alabama, but many state employees are upset, to put it mildly. Most people know that "WORK" is a good four letter word...it leads to happiness, contentment and a feeling of being worthwhile...undoubtedly, state employees would be a much happier group if they tried it.

Senator Owen is to be congratulated for his efforts to be helpful to the taxpayers of Alabama.

Hodge Podge: Biblical proverbs would do more good if they became active verbs in the action of our lives. Man takes a bath because he likes to, a child only when he has to. Doctors have proven that a smile is a powerful element of fitness...try it. No man will ever be any better or higher than the sum of what he thinks. If a person stopped when he became tired, there wouldn't be much success in this world. A Greek friend of ours once told us, "if you want to go to Heaven, die broke."

See you again soon, I hope.

# Dr. David Pierce Mason, author and professor

Thanks for the favorable comments about the weather information last week...we have some more for you...it has been cold and it has been hot and it has been sultry and it has been raining...of course you know this, but, like all weather, it needs discussing...we never did like hot weather in winter or cold weather in summer...of course weather can only be taken as it comes.

Not everyone in Baldwin listened to the Alabama-Auburn football game Saturday afternoon...a whole flock of people, from in and out of the county, went to Lynn Hastie's Live Oak Country Crafts near Stockton Saturday afternoon and had a feeling of Baldwin's great past in the atmosphere.

Live Oak Landing is on the Tensaw River, just south of Stockton and the Craft Shop was an ideal setting for the tea and autograph party for Dr. David Pierce Mason, who just published a book, "Five Dollars A Scalp"...Dr. Mason was there in all of his period military uniform and regalia, including his sword and other accessories, to autograph books for those who came far and wide to purchase them.

You must read this historical novel of the Creek Indians of this area...it is about "The last mighty war whoop of the Creek Indians" and specifically concerns the cause and results of the battle of Fort Mims in 1813.

Pierce Mason, native of Stockton and presently a history professor at the University of South Alabama, has put together what must be one of the most important books that has ever been written about Indians in relation to the history of Alabama.

The book is beautifully done by the Strode Publishers, Inc., of Huntsville...it will soon be available all over Baldwin...the County Bicentennial Commission is sponsoring its sale and will be beneficiaries of profits to help put on a great Bicentennial Celebration in the county in 1976.

#### Dr. David Pierce Mason, author and professor

Dr. Mason autographed books until he got writer's cramps Saturday afternoon...he literally sold dozens in Lynn Hastie's quaint and attractive craft shop...the first customer purchased four.

Having seen the book before publication and read it again in its completed form, we feel that we can authoritatively tell you that if you once start reading it, you'll find it difficult to put down...it is a great book and congratulations to Dr. Mason for his vast study and research which made this publication the fine product it is.

It sells for the reasonable price of \$6.95, plus sales tax...if you can't wait to get a copy, call your Baldwin County Bicentennial Commission office or 937-9511...these two numbers have a few copies available, but soon they will be distributed throughout the county...don't fail to get one...only 3,000 have been printed.

See you again soon, I hope.

### E.S. 'Big Ed' Tunstall

The 87 inches of rain last year was a record in this area so far as recorded history is concerned...undoubtedly, this has been one of the coldest winters, at least in recent history...1970 was fairly frigid, but this year, it has been consistently cold during the past several weeks...it has gotten to the point where 25 or 30 seems normal...but in spite of rain and cold weather, this is a great place in which to live...if it weren't so, many people wouldn't be moving to Baldwin.

Last week we discussed with you some of the basic philosophies learned over a period of almost three score years...those of you who called and agreed, thanks!

Another thing that happens to a person as he grows older is a fuller appreciation of friends...unfortunately, death takes the toll of many friends after you reach 50 years of age...of course, you lose them at all ages, but it speeds up with age.

Failing health is an unfortunate thing...people with good health seldom realize how fortunate they are until they lose it...naturally, failing health usually accompanies old age...even though old age has many handicaps, it is much better than the alternative.

Last year, this writer lost several friends, some of whom we will discuss from time to time.

One of the most prominent Baldwin Countians who died during the year was E.S. "Big Ed" Tunstall...he had legions of friends throughout Baldwin since he had served the county in various positions, including that of tax assessor for almost 50 years.

Big Ed was appointed to the office to fill a vacancy when the late Judge G.W. Robertson, then tax assessor, was elected to the office of probate judge back in the early '30s....at Judge Robertson's request, the governor, Governor Graves as we recall, appointed Tunstall to fill his unexpired term so he could take over the job as probate judge.

He was re-elected numerous times after that, but retired from office year before last.

#### E.S. 'Big Ed' Tunstall

Although he was defeated the last time he ran, he really made an error by running at all since his health was not good enough to make an effective campaign...also, many friends had expected him to retire because of his age and health and had already been committed to the successful candidate before he announced for re-election.

Baldwin often bragged about the fact we had the biggest and best tax assessor in Alabama...there was no argument about the biggest because Big Ed at one time weighed over 350 lbs.

Many thought he was also the best because he stayed on the job, attended to his business and was accurate and efficient with the complicated tax records of this big county.

He usually had a smile on his face and his white evenly matched teeth made a person feel at ease in his presence...this writer had the privilege of knowing him almost from the moment we came to the county in 1936.

We ate at the same place quite often, Mrs. Lambert's on the corner of Hall Avenue and Third Street...it was a pleasure watching him eat because he enjoyed it so much...with his fine set of teeth he could masticate effectively.

Of course, his successor as tax assessor, Mrs. Ina Becker, is also doing an effective job in the important office...she was Big Ed's chief assistant for a number of years before taking over full responsibilities.

Those of us in the county who are fast achieving that age when other people refer to us as "old timers" can remember people like "Big Ed" and many others with a lot of pleasant thoughts and memories.

Another important character who served this city for many years was police chief J.L. Barrow...he too, died last year.

In 1936, he was chief of police and remained so until his retirement only a few years back...he was a controversial person in many respects, as many police chiefs are...they have to make arrests and of course, there is always two sides to every coin...if you enforce the law rigidly and make enough arrests, you make people mad...however, he was popular and liked by most.

There are others who could also be mentioned...this is a great county, but her greatest asset is her people...this is true, past and present.

#### E.S. 'Big Ed' Tunstall

Hodge Podge: When a bee loses his sting, he stops making honey. Mark Twain once said, "a man with a new idea is a crank until he succeeds." What happens seldom bothers us as much as what might happen. You know about the parable of the talents found in the New Testament...the five and two talent men took 14 words to explain success; the one talent man used 42 to explain failure...this is typical of those who fail. Real problems can be overcome; it is the imagined ones that get us down. A cynic knows the price of everything and the value of nothing. One preacher says, "praying without praising is like kneeling without feeling." A person who never listens, never hears a good sermon.

See you again soon, I hope.

### Jim Gray's 'Americans Series'

How about the beautiful cold weather over the weekend?...beautiful sunshine and a brisk temperature have been the trend of late and most people have gotten to like it...of course, many say they are tired of cold weather...amazingly, you get used to it...this has been the coldest winter in memory, at least the cold has lasted over a longer period of time, and many have been griping.

One thing is sure, warm weather is on its way...just any day now, you will begin thinking of Spring...and this is a beautiful time of year in this area with azaleas blooming, dogwood trees aflame, etc...if you have never experienced it, just wait and be glad you did.

Fairhope can become the Taos, New Mexico, of the southeast...this means the beautiful eastern shore city can become the art center of this section of the country.

The Percy Whiting Gallery is already well known and is attracting many...the city is well on its way to becoming a significant art center...herein lies an interesting story.

Some two or three years ago one of our fine local citizens, himself a man of many talents, Bootsie Noonan, brought Jim Gray, a rapidly budding artist from Tennessee, down to visit here. While here, Jim was commissioned to do many portraits of local citizens...his price was reasonable and his work excellent.

Some 15 years ago, our good friend and the president of Loyal American Life Insurance Company, Matthew Metcalfe, purchased one of Gray's paintings for \$35.00...he lived in Baldwin at one time...since then he has become well known and received great recognition for his water color paintings.

Several months ago, many of his paintings were shown in the Fairhope gallery and they met with acclaim.

Last week the entire gallery was set aside for Jim Gray's paintings...he brought down 41 of his originals on which he had spent most of

#### Jim Gray's 'Americans Series'

the last two years...1,000 people showed up during the first day to look and no doubt many intended to purchase some of this art work...however, Matt Metcalfe was waiting in line for the gallery doors to open and bought Gray's entire showing...this is the second time in the history of the U.S. that such a thing has happened.

The 41 pictures are Gray's "Americans Series" and depict beautiful and typical American scenes.

Naturally, some of the people who had traveled such a long distance to obtain one of Gray's paintings were disappointed...one doctor came all the way from Orlando, Florida, to purchase a specific painting but arrived too late.

Metcalfe intends to show these paintings in 23 of the states where his company is licensed to do business...this will be his company's contribution to the Bicentennial celebration of 1976.

The purchase did two things; it further made Jim Gray...don't ever expect to buy one of his paintings for what they sold for last week...he has no paintings left and will have to work hard to meet the demand...two, the news of the purchase will spread throughout the art world and Fairhope will become known as a successful place to sell art.

As we told you last fall, following a visit to Taos, that little city of 2500 has about 75 art galleries...works of the finest artists in the world are on display there at all times...and can be purchased...this is what can happen in Fairhope.

In the meantime, if you want to see Jim Gray's 41 paintings, they will be on display in Percy Whiting gallery through the 28th...it is worth the trip...we have been down and are glad we went.

If the people of this county will get behind the art center idea it will be one of the finest things that can happen to this great county...it will greatly boost tourism...let's get the job done.

See you again soon, I hope.

# Vince Hammond, a genius in the making

Baldwin Spring weather has been out of this world...there aren't sufficient descriptive adjectives to do justice to the beauty, pleasantness and quality of the weather in these parts during the past several weeks...so why try?...just be happy you are among those living in this area.

Bay Minette has a genius in the making...fact is, for his age, he is already a genius, but word just hasn't gotten around the world like it will some day, perhaps within five years.

He is Vince Hammond, the son of Mr. and Mrs. Hubert Hammond of the local junior college...Vince is a sophomore at the University of Alabama where he is studying piano.

He gave a recital here at the Methodist Church Sunday afternoon and a big crowd was enthusiastic about his ability at the piano...playing difficult pieces by Bach, Debussy, Chopin and Rachmaninoff, he was letter perfect as he played the difficult pieces from memory.

Not being a music critic, it is difficult to give him credit for his ability in musical terms...his former teacher, Mrs. John Chason said, "his resonant quality" is almost perfect...certainly, he has a strong, positive touch that kept his audience entranced for almost an hour.

When Vince moved to Bay Minette ten years ago, he had only three months of piano lessons when he started with Mrs. Chason...she has trained many fine students, but she says without hesitation that Vince is the best she has ever had...she quickly added, "He is a genius"...he will be famous within a few years, she vows.

Vince has already won many honors with his ability at the piano, including outstanding freshman and sophomore at the University of Alabama, which is known for its quality music department...good luck, Vince and keep up the hard work...who knows, you may go to Russia some day and show them that a boy from Texas is not the only young man who can play the piano in America.

Have you ever thought how disgusting it is to hear someone in the area say, "There just isn't anything to do here"...if there has ever been a

#### Vince Hammond, a genius in the making

small city where there is a lot of different, varied and entertaining things to do, it is here...we have all the usual things you would expect in a small community.

We have abundant fishing, hunting, an excellent year around athletic program for all ages, fine sporting events in the middle school, high school and junior college...there probably isn't a junior college in the southeast with a finer, all-round athletic program than Baldwin's college here in Bay Minette...in addition, the gymnasium is superbly furnished for physical education classes with sauna baths and all the equipment needed for exercise and reducing...they even have instructors to help you.

There are fine churches to attend...excellent musical recitals...rodeos...gospel singings...good and bad movies, fine radio stations emphasizing various qualities of music, numerous tennis courts, playgrounds, swimming pools, eating places and what have you...and an excellent bi-weekly newspaper to read.

If a person can't find plenty to do in Bay Minette and Baldwin County, it's a reflection on him and not the area...if you run out of other things to do, you might try reading, or in an extreme case, watch television...right off, we can't think of a better place on earth to be happy, content and active than right where you live.

Hodge Podge: If you aren't controversial, you aren't worth your salt...Jesus Christ, Abraham Lincoln, George Washington, Winston Churchill and other historical characters were all controversial...else, how would they be great? It's fine to possess a faith, but you won't amount to much if the faith doesn't possess you.

We have seen too many people develop ulcers because they did all their mountain climbing over mole hills. If you have real faith, any doubts will starve to death. If love is thin, faults are thick. You can never do a good deed too soon because you never know when it will be too late. The less considerate a person is, the more is required in others. We doubledog dare you to try to go to heaven alone. Forgiveness saves the expense of anger, the cost of hatred, the waste of energy — and happiness. Too many people would rather point a finger than offer a hand. See you again soon, we hope.

## Three mayors retire, never lost an election

The weather here of late has been good to everybody...particularly to the farmers... you can just see the corn and other crops, vegetables, grass, weeds and everything growing just smiling with the sunshine and warm rains we have been having...although much drier than last year, the rains, with a brief exception, have been plentiful...it would be hard to imagine a better climate...please don't move away.

As this is being written, elections have not been held, but by the time you read it, Tuesday and the Spring Primaries will be a thing of the past, except in memory...we hope the memories will soon forget the unpleasantness and the bitterness in one or two of the campaigns, and only remember the pleasant things...to those who lost, please remember you have served the public well by offering your services...also remember, it is much easier to be a good winner than a good loser.

It takes a big person to be a good loser...anybody can be a good winner if they are lucky enough to win...also remember, you may have another opportunity with better luck...besides, by offering your services you gave the voters a choice, something they do not have in many countries...this is a fine part of democracy.

These primaries have dealt with county, state and national offices...coming up next will affect people even closer to home...about 40 percent of Baldwin's grand people live in our 10 municipalities...these towns and cities will be electing mayors and councilmen in August.

Each of the 10 has one mayor and five councilmen...some cities have the commission type of government, which is composed of three men serving as commissioners...some like Birmingham, have a mayor and nine or 10 councilmen...but, every city in Baldwin has the same form of government.

Although politics can't be predicted, it is doubtful that there will be too much activity in Bay Minette city elections this year...most people seem to be fairly well content with the progress being made by the pres-

#### Three mayors retire, never lost an election

ent city fathers...undoubtedly, however, there are some people who would like to have an opportunity to serve the public...only time will tell how active the local elections will be.

One thing will be different in the city elections in Baldwin this time...our three oldest mayors, in points of service, will not be candidates for re-election.

Two have already resigned and the councilmen selected their replacement...they are Johnny Jurkiewicz, who was the dean of city fathers in Baldwin and mayor of Summerdale for many years...also Sam Pruette, who was mayor of Bay Minette for almost five full terms, retired a few months back.

Baldwin's most prominent mayor statewide is J.D. (Josh) Sellars of Robertsdale...He has announced he will not seek re-election...Josh, as well as Jurkiewicz and Pruette, made an outstanding record as mayor...in addition, he is currently serving as the president of the Alabama League of Municipalities, which is quite an honor...he is the only mayor from Baldwin who was ever so honored.

Of course no person is indispensable, as they say, but these three fine personalities will be missed...it just won't seem right without their names being on their respective city ballots where it was successfully placed for so many years.

Another unusual thing is obvious about the situation wherein these three excellent gentlemen are not seeking re-election...most people don't retire voluntarily, the voters retire them...these three have the distinction of having never been defeated in a city election...something not many politicians can say...regardless, congratulations in serving your respective cities so well, for so long.

Thanks to all of you kind people for asking if we are going to take another trip...most are kind enough to say they like to read about these trips...however, it might be reasonable to assume that some people would just be delighted to see us out of the county...regardless of which purpose, we would like to announce that money is being saved in preparation for another vacation, hopefully, to Alaska.

It has been our privilege to have visited 47 of the 50 states...if Alaska

#### Three mayors retire, never lost an election

can be seen this summer, it will reduce it to North Dakota and Rhode Island...however, there are many wonderful sights that have not been seen in many of the states already visited...we have never been in a state we would not like to revisit...in short, this country has many things to appreciate in the way of scenery and beauty ... America is nature's wonderland.

Hodge-Podge: Speaking with some authority, we would like to suggest that a baby has a way of making a man out of his daddy and a boy of his grandfather. Children of all ages have a tendency to close their ears to advice and open their eyes to example. Churches have three kinds of members — pickers, kickers and stickers. Having good morals is like an airplane — when you stop, you drop. A cold person, like cold butter, does not spread very well. People are like pianos — grand, square and upright and no good out of tune. Good rootage is usually necessary for good fruitage. One thing is sure, if you ever divorce the church, you will never receive any alimony. Big men know they are big; little men think they are big. See you again soon, we hope.

# Young men to work in Washington, D.C.

The weather continues to be beautiful, getting warmer but still with cool nights...just enough rain to make everybody happy, particularly the grass and crops...in fact, you can look at it from every direction and the climate in this area is hard to beat...stick around awhile.

This column has covered many subjects...perhaps never will be able to talk about all the excellent material available, in this great county...there are so many things happening, so many good people living here who deserve credit and so much history, etc., that it's impossible to cover everything.

However, this week a subject of importance will be discussed...three fine young men.

The column could be devoted to any of several hundred young men and women in this county, but these three have been chosen because they are well known to the writer, and have been for a number of years...they are fine, excellent boys and could be called typical in many ways of the growing young Americans who will guide us in the future.

It might be untrue to say they are typical because, actually, they are above average...all three have at least one thing in common...they all left last week to spend the summer working in Washington, D.C.

All are excited about the opportunity because they want to, in addition to having a good summer job, see all the many things of interest in Washington and that area...anytime is a good time to go to Washington on a sight-seeing trip, but this Bicentennial year should be even more exciting...it will be crowded, however.

They are only typical of about 50 percent of the high school graduates of Baldwin...only 50 percent go on to seek more education...these three are in this group as they all intend to graduate from college in their chosen fields...all have been interested in athletics and are good students.

The oldest is Bob Wilters, who grew up across the street on East Fifth and is the 21-year-old son of Judge and Mrs. Harry J. Wilters, Jr....Bob

#### Young men to work in Washington, D.C.

is an outstanding young man in many respects...he is fine looking, being well over six feet tall and was an outstanding high school football player...he could have played football in the SEC had he not received an injury in high school.

Bob graduated from BCHS in 1973 and will be a senior at the University of Alabama this Fall...he is majoring in history and hopes to attend law school, probably at Cumberland like his father before him, who incidentally, was number one in his class...Bob was selected to the all-county football team as a senior and to the second team all-state...he was also a member of the National Honor Society...Bob is going to work as an aide in Senator Jim Allen's office in the Senate Office Building.

Gary Greer, son of Mr. and Mrs. Carl Greer, and is also a fine example of young manhood, about six feet.

Gary is also fond of sports...he did not participate actively but did letter two years in football and basketball, as a manager for the teams...which was the same way this writer lettered in football...Gary was a weekly sports columnist for *The Times* for the past two years during football and basketball seasons...he also had a weekly radio program on high school football prophecy.

Gary was a member of the Balcoala staff and plans to attend Alabama Christian College in Montgomery this fall...he is to be the assistant to the basketball coach there and will write publicity for the team and college.

Gary will work in the U.S. Government printing office in Washington this summer...maybe he will help them print money...it should be an interesting job.

Undoubtedly one of the most outstanding students in the county is Jeffery Earle Langham, son of Mr. and Mrs. Tommy Langham, also of Bay Minette...Jeff has so many scholastic and other honors it is difficult to name them all...he is also going to work in the government printing office this summer and also plans to attend Alabama Christian College this fall.

Jeff was valedictorian at BCHS in the class of '76...he made Who's Who Among American High Schools, winner of REA Essay contest, First Southern Senior of Week, Recipient of National Honor Society Award.

#### Young men to work in Washington, D.C.

Treasurer of Junior Civitan, Key Club Board member, past president of Drama Club, vice president of Psychology Club, Faculty Editor of Annual Staff, member Student Council...he worked this past year as desk clerk at Southern Host Inn, who wanted to keep him because he is an excellent worker.

As long as we have young Americans like these three, the future of the country is assured...good luck, boys...please get things in Washington straightened out while there.

See you again soon, we hope.

#### Chester A. Hunnicutt and more

One of Baldwin's brags is that it does not get real hot here...like it does in central Alabama and the mid-west...which is true...but Sunday around noon and an hour or so thereafter, it was the hottest here we ever recall, so far as being miserable...it was hot and humid...the thermometer reached 95 for a little while in the sun...ours under the edge of the roof, never got over 88...then, naturally, it rained and cooled things...

This column has been written, off and on, for some 40-odd years...it started, and named accordingly, with the idea it would have short comments on many subjects.

This idea prevailed for years...Bill Stewart, now publisher of *The Monroe Journal* and at the time, editor of *The Times*, often wrote it...whether he wrote it or us made little difference...no byline was used at the time.

Since, it has changed somewhat...more often than not, the column is spent discussing one subject...as stated, this was not the original idea.

The longer subjects were to be discussed in editorials, the short ones here.

It finally became sort of a personal column...some 15 years ago, we started writing about our travels...amazingly, these travel reports seem to be the most popular of any subject discussed...even politics.

Frankly, we enjoy Mumblings because it gives us a feeling of staying in touch with you people who have been so great and good to us for 43 years...hopefully, we can keep writing and you will keep reading for many more years...this was an agreement reached when our newspapers were sold.

Personal if you please — we did something last Saturday never done before...we assisted in conducting a funeral.

It was in McMinnville, Tenn., where we paid eulogy to one of the finest friends we ever had...he, with his lovely wife Thelma, lived in Bay Minette two winters, but perhaps comparatively few people remember them...but he had thousands of friends throughout the southeast.

#### Chester A. Hunnicutt and more

Fortunate is the person who lives a life and has two or three real true friends...Chester A. Hunnicutt was one of ours...his life meant so much to us, maybe we'll tell you more about him when the sadness of his death has smoothed out somewhat.

\* \* \*

Mama had 13 brothers and sisters who lived to maturity...Papa had five brothers and sisters.

His father, Polk Faulkner, and his wife Alabama Jane Hayes Faulkner, had three sons and three daughters.

Of these 18 aunts and uncles, we knew them all except one who died before our birth...now, only one is left...she is Mrs. Anabelle Faulkner Coleman and is 86 years old.

Up until two years ago, she lived in Provo, Utah...now she lives in Bay Minette and is in the Bay Minette Infirmary...everyone who visits her can't believe her age...they think she is in her sixties rather than her eighties...she is a lovely lady and, especially being our last living aunt, we are most anxious for her speedy recovery...Tuesday she had a serious operation.

Now, you can understand why at one time, we had 84 first cousins.

Last week, three who had graduated from high school came in looking for jobs...we devoted our efforts trying to persuade them to go on to college...every girl should prepare herself to be a family bread winner...one never knows the future...young people, get an education while you can...some day it may be too late.

JIM JAMS: Friendship is one mind in two bodies. You can't out give God, but you can be successful in life if you try real hard. After a few days' reflections, things usually were better than you thought at the time. If you think life is down on you, think about the boat people of Southeast Asia. It has been said that everything in the world can be endured except continued prosperity...most people are willing to try. Many give a tenth to the Lord — a tenth of what they should give.

See you again soon, we hope.

### Catherine Tucker Windham, author

David, the hurricane, has acted like it could kill several Goliaths...yes, this is the hurricane season...since 1916, this area has been most fortunate...which suits us just fine...another reason why we have excellent weather in this area.

The late Earl Tucker was one of the most popular editors and publishers in Alabama...he owned and edited *The Thomasville Times* for years and was most famous for his column, "Ramblin' Roses and Flying Brick."

He was also a humorist speaker, having spoken in Bay Minette on numerous occasions...his wit was great and he was a great person.

He had numerous relatives, one of the prettiest of whom was a niece named Catherine Tucker...Catherine has become famous as a writer also.

But she writes about ghosts, not humor.

Catherine Tucker Windham lives in Selma, but tours the state telling her ghost stories and selling her books...she was in Bay Minette recently and we enjoyed seeing her again...and many children, and grown-ups, enjoyed hearing her stories.

Perhaps her most famous book is "13 Alabama Ghosts and Jeffrey"...Catherine and her co-author, Margaret Gillis Figh, examined hundreds of ghosts before selecting 13 for a eulogy — along with Jeffrey.

Jeffrey is Catherine's own private ghost...and she takes him along on most of her ghost projects.

As a boy, we grew up in Lamar County...the adjoining county south is Pickens, county seat of which is Carrollton.

We heard stories about the face of a man in the courthouse window at Carrollton.

Catherine makes this one of her 13 ghost fables.

"Since 1878, there has been the picture of a man's face so indelibly stamped on a window of the Pickens County Courthouse that it looks as if a photographer had snapped his lens and made the likeness on the glass pane."

#### Catherine Tucker Windham, author

As with most ghosts, the courthouse ghost has many tales.

The most "authentic" is about a Negro named Henry Wells...supposedly he had a high temper and had been involved in several fights...naturally, he always carried a sharp razor.

He was accused of setting fire to the courthouse and was arrested on counts of arson, burglary, carrying a concealed weapon and assault with intent to murder, even though no one saw him do anything wrong.

As the story goes, the hot, humid summer day in Pickens County, along with considerable whiskey convinced the crowd that Wells should be hung...proclaiming his innocence and defiantly shouting, he said, "I am innocent. If you kill me, I am going to haunt you for the rest of your lives!"...and he did...it began to rain, with much thunder and lightning.

Just as the crowd was about to get into the building, "a bolt of lightning illuminated Wells' tortured face behind the window pane"...supposedly lightning struck Wells and his picture caught in the windowpane by the lightning, as the story goes, and has remained imprinted on the courthouse window ever since...whatever its cause, it's there.

If you believe in ghosts, and who doesn't at least to some extent, you will enjoy reading Catherine Tucker Windham's books...she has several.

JIM JAMS: Experience should cause a person to recognize a mistake the second time around. One billion Chinese own one million TV sets...in America, over 100 million TV sets own several million Americans. Regret is insight that arrived a trifle late. If you buy a cheap car, you'll find it hard to drive a bargain. You can grow old before your time if you work too hard at trying to look young after your time. Have you ever slung any mud with clean hands?

See you again soon, we hope.

### Meeting friends around the world

If you could erase the memory of the hurricane, it would be easier to spend time bragging on the beautiful weather we are having...since signs of Frederic will be with us for years, let's just go ahead and admit the weather is beautiful, as usual.

Last week it was mentioned this writer was in Edinburgh, Scotland, when Frederic hit...although back home, let's tell you more about the British Isles.

It's a small world...you may recall that while visiting in Jerusalem, we unexpectedly ran into Bay Minette's Mrs. Donald Dunn and her parents at our hotel on the Mount of Olives.

Believing that the Apostle Paul meant abroad as well as at home when he said in the 10th Chapter of Hebrews, "Forsaking not the assembling of yourselves together ..." we go to church when possible.

On our Sunday in London we decided to ride the tube (subway) to get to the Church of Christ at Wimberly Park, some seven or eight miles from the center of town...the fare was 70 pence each (about \$1.60)...having to change but once, it didn't take very long.

It was a sizable congregation and we met several people from the states.

The nice, polite, young preacher introduced himself, and finding out we were from Alabama, he stated, "I have a cousin who is the probate judge in some county in Alabama, however, I can't remember the name of the county"...a suggestion was made that he name him since we knew a few probate judges in Alabama..."Harry D'Olive," came his instant reply.

The preacher's name was Doug Varnado and his father was related to Harry's mother, as we recall...naturally, we congratulated him on having such a fine cousin and said many truthful and complimentary things about Harry and the name D'Olive, mentioning that one of our principal streets is D'Olive street, etc.

#### Meeting friends around the world

\* \* \*

One night deciding to eat at a restaurant that had been highly recommended, we walked several blocks, but got to it before the doors opened...we went to an old hotel nearby and were relaxing in the lobby...almost immediately Jay Altmayer, prominent Mobile business man, art collector, bank director, etc., stepped out of the elevator into the lobby...in a few minutes, Mrs. Altmayer joined him and another friend of ours from Montgomery.

\* \* \*

At Windsor to see Windsor Palace, we spent the night in "The Old Hotel"...it was a fine old hotel, built a few hundred years back, but not liking the looks of the restaurant too much, we walked a couple of blocks and ate at the "Café on the River"...the river being the Thames.

It was a small restaurant but next to us were two couples...listening to us they obviously knew we were from the United States and from the south, they asked where we were from...they were told, but without introductions.

It was difficult to concentrate on eating, feeling we knew one of the men...finally, the brain worked.

Standing up, we introduced our foursome to his foursome...his name was Marx Leva, a prominent attorney in Washington who held a high subcabinet position under President Kennedy...recalling to him that we were first introduced by the late Mark Ray (Foots) Clement of Tuscaloosa.

Originally from Selma, he knows J.B. Beveridge of Bay Minette and many other mutual friends and acquaintances...his wife is a native of Washington and is an M.D. pediatrician.

\* \* \*

Stopping over in Washington on our way home, Evelyn and Karlene Farmer were coming down the elevator with an unknown gentleman...listening to the ladies, he asked, "Which part of the south are you from?"...Evelyn said, "What gave you any indication we are from the south?"...he said, with twinkle in his eye, "I just guessed."

He said, "By the way, are either of you from Georgia?"...Karlene said, "Yes, my husband and I are from Georgia, originally"...he said,

#### Meeting friends around the world

"When you leave, will you please take Jimmy Carter back home with you?"

Sometimes the human interest stories you run into while traveling are more interesting than the sights you see...regardless, hopefully next week, we'll tell you something about the British Isles.

See you again soon, we hope.

# Familiar folks boast shops in Gatlinburg

Sure have missed out on some good travel writing material...was supposed to spend the last three weeks touring Holland, Germany, France, Switzerland, Austria...with three days and nights cruising the Rhine River.

However, Evelyn continues to have eye problems and the doctor said to forget about going anywhere now.

Hopefully, we can go later...is too cold there to go until next spring...maybe by then enough money will be saved to take the trip...hope so.

Promised to tell you more about the trip to Tennessee...left you at Knoxville to tell you about other things.

From Knoxville, we went to Gatlinburg, Tenn....a popular resort in the eastern part of that state in the Smoky Mountains, a great tourist center where some of you have visited.

Had been there a couple of times before, but every time it gets bigger and bigger...the native population is only about 3200, but in the summer it swells several times.

Gatlinburg has only been popular since World War I...the Smoky Mountain resort history goes back almost 200 years to 1790...but the area didn't amount to much until 1936 when U.S. 41 was connected and paved across the Smoky Mountains to the beautiful, winding parkway to Cherokee, N.C.

The Great Smoky Mountain National Park opened in 1930 and after this, making handicrafts in Gatlinburg began to advance as an industry and really began to develop as a tourist resort with a spectacular growth in the past 30 years.

In 1981, more than 8 1/2 million people visited the National Park with Gatlinburg providing the majority with lodging, food and additional recreation.

Adding to the beauty of the resort is a winding creek running right

#### **Familiar folks boast shops in Gatlinburg**

through the middle of town...there are 105 hotels and motels and an additional 44 chalets and smaller rental units to take care of all the visitors...you can also find several campgrounds and trailer parks.

Of course, so many people go there at this time of the year, on the color tour ... this is when Fall has turned the leaves into various radiant colors, so beautiful, it is beyond description.

To us, one of the most attractive things about Gatlinburg is the fact Bootsie and Carolyn Noonan spend a lot of time there.

George (Bootsie) and Carolyn are two of Bay Minette's most popular citizens, but they live mostly in Gatlinburg where they do various things, including operating three successful shops in the area...they are called Carolyn's Crafts and feature such things as decoupage, macramé, new ideas and merchandise from all sections of the country, plus exclusive lines from their own wood shops...they also have a fabulous collection of prints and one of their shops emphasizes needle work and other exclusive crafts.

Their most successful development has been 3-D pictures...Bootsie and Carolyn developed a clear varnish type material they sell by thousands of bottles...it is manufactured exclusively for them by Mobile Paint Company in Mobile.

The 3-D pictures are just what they indicate...they are beautiful...with the development of the varnish, they take three identical pictures and more or less paste them on top of each other and this gives the pictures the depth, as though you were just looking at the original.

George Jr., who married Steve and Barbara Mitchell's daughter, Jeannine, also lives in Bay Minette and often commutes to Gatlinburg to help his parents in the business...you remember Steve was editor of *The Times* for a number of years, before he moved with Barbara, his wife, Jeannine and son Forrest, to Sylacauga, where he is editor and publisher of the *Sylacauga Advance*...they visit here often.

Bootsie is truly a jack-of-all-trades...and contrary to the old saying, he is good at most of them.

Many around here will remember he was director of the high school band for several years...he can play almost any kind of musical instru-

#### Familiar folks boast shops in Gatlinburg

ment...he is a great sign painter and is one of the best designers of floats in the United States.

Although he has tried to get out of this business, he still makes many of the beautiful floats for the Mardi Gras parades in Mobile...at one time, he made Christmas floats for many cities in the U.S.

Arriving in Gatlinburg, we were sick with a strep throat...Carolyn was kind and thoughtful enough to take us to her local family doctor and he told us what our ailment was...it took about five weeks to recover...don't get it!

Adjoining one of Carolyn's shops is Sonny Thompson, also of Bay Minette, where he has a fine collection of art, etc.

A trip to Gatlinburg and the Smoky Mountain area is a treat any time. See you again soon, we hope.

### Outstanding people make county great

At least when the rain came, we needed it...and it is the time of year to expect a little cold weather...and remember the sun is shining an awful lot this fall...hasn't it been great?

A lot of things go to make Baldwin one of the greatest counties in the nation...our greatest asset, however, is our people.

We have thousands of good ones and many outstanding ones.

Have you ever noticed that Baldwin has more than her normal share of presidents of state organizations?...and the present is no exception...this has been going on for years, but perhaps more so right now than ever before.

If we named each individual who has been state president of an organization, it would fill this column, if we could remember them all.

Look at the present list, and we may leave out one or two of these...if we do, please let us know.

One of the state's outstanding organizations is the Alabama Bar Association...yes, and our own Norborne C. Stone, Jr. is president of this important group.

Norborne is a third generation Baldwin Countian and a third generation lawyer...his father, Norborne Sr., was an outstanding lawyer and his grandfather, Frank...well, old-timers still talk about him for some of his brilliant legal gymnastics and brains.

Norborne is one of the most successful country lawyers in this part of the state...he had to be because he has raised and educated, with the assistance of his lovely wife, Pat, five daughters and one son.

To be elected president of the State Bar Association, in any state, is a great honor, and particularly so in Alabama... in fact, we would say it is one of the highest non-paying honors a person can receive and of course only a lawyer can receive it and he must be a person of great character and outstanding abilities, since they only select the best.

So far as we know, or can learn, Norborne is the only lawyer this county has had as President of the State Bar.

#### Outstanding people make county great

Another powerful and fine organization in the state is the Alabama League of Municipalities...and Fairhope's Mayor, Jim Nix, is the current president of this great group.

This too is a high honor and Jim should be proud of it, which he certainly is.

He is the second Baldwin Mayor to be elevated to this high position...J.D. (Josh) Sellars, Robertsdale's long-time mayor, was also president of the League...although Josh is dead, thousands of Baldwin citizens remember him as a great citizen.

\* \* \*

Another strong and influential group is the Alabama Wildlife Federation... and our own Henry Bryars, Jr. has been president of this group for the past two years...he has been congratulated on this in these pages before but it is good to bring it up again.

The fact is, Henry is one of the state's outstanding conservationists and sportsmen.

This writer has been president of the Alabama Safety Council for the past two years...this group is not so widely known, but has rendered a great service to Alabamians in its long-time fight for safety on our highways, in our homes and industries.

Although we can't take any credit for it, efforts of the organization over the years has resulted in the lowest number of fatalities on our highways during the current year than any time since records have been kept...the group continually fights for legislation that will save lives.

Of a different nature, but as interesting as the above, Bay Minette's 91-year-old Roy Stapleton was given the Veteran of the Year Award during ceremonies in Birmingham last week in recognition of his service to disabled American veterans in his community, by the Alabama Disabled American Veterans Association.

This is a great honor for his efforts for good here in Bay Minette have been great, and he deserves this high recognition by his fellow veterans.

Roy is a pleasant sight to see walking around the streets of this city...we hope to see him doing this, and serving his fellow man, for many years to come.

See you again soon, we hope.

# Joe Rodgers and E.E. Hale, former Bay Minette boys

The weather in these parts continues to be good...plenty of good rain for our crops, still cool at night and good sunshine during the day...as we have said before, there's no place like Baldwin in which to live.

Flew to Nashville, Tenn., week before last, made a small talk to a small group of people interested in a national publication.

Even though I have been to that Tennessee capital city numerous times, I never cease to be impressed with its beauty...certainly, it is one of the most interesting cities in the U.S. and I have often thought if I had to live in a big city, which I have no desire to, Nashville would be perhaps more ideal than any other.

Its population is one of the richest per capita in the United States and its beautiful rolling hills with the green grass and beautiful oaks makes it a beautiful city...with 19 degree-giving institutions of higher learning, the printing industry of the south, and headquarters for many other big companies, it is rather prosperous and as you can imagine, there are many beautiful, fine homes there.

However, to tell you about Nashville is not the purpose of Mumblings this week.

It is always a source of pride to learn of former Bay Minette and Baldwin County boys or girls who have gone off and made their names in the world...let me call your attention to two former Bay Minette boys.

Upon arriving in Nashville, one of the men in the audience approached me and said that Joe Rodgers sent his regards...for you old-timers, you may remember Joe is the son of the late E.N. and Charlotte Rodgers.

When I came to Bay Minette in 1936, Ed Rodgers was the county engineer...during the Chauncey Sparks administration, he moved to Montgomery to become Assistant Highway Director under Senator Robin Swift...later, he was made director and then served as director again under Governor George Wallace.

## Joe Rodgers and E.E. Hale, former Bay Minette boys

The Rodgers family lived on East 5th Street across the street from Clint White, G. Mac Humphries, Doug White, Herbert Weston and Ort Ertzinger.

There were four boys and one girl in the family and Joe was the baby and was not very old when leaving Bay Minette.

In Montgomery, Joe went to Sidney Lanier and was captain of his football team and one of his teammates was Bart Starr...Joe went to the University of Alabama and became president of the student body and was considered one of the outstanding students.

After graduating, he went into the construction business and made a huge success building hospitals for Hospital Corporation of America and others.

Not too long ago, he sold Rodgers Construction Company but formed another company and is doing well in it.

He was National Finance Chairman for President Reagan's campaign...obviously, he was successful in this, as in his other endeavors and became widely known and respected throughout the United States.

Beginning July 1st of this year, he will become Ambassador to France...this is one of the most cherished, if not the most, ambassadorships this country has to offer.

Another outstanding family living in Bay Minette at the time was E.E. and Kathleen Hale...he was the county agent and lived at the corner of Hand Avenue and East 6th Street...they had two sons, Ernest, Jr., whom they called Scooter, and Bradley, who was called Bro.

During the war, E.E. went to Montgomery to work with the Farm Bureau and later became the Executive Director of the Alabama Forestry Association...a job he held until retirement...sadly, both he and Kathleen died last year in Hale County where they had moved after retiring.

Both boys were brilliant...Scooter went to medical school and is now a successful doctor in Tuscaloosa...he has many friends and is widely respected as a physician.

The younger brother, Bradley, went to law school and graduated from Harvard with a high scholastic average in tax law...upon graduation, he

### Joe Rodgers and E.E. Hale, former Bay Minette boys

moved to Atlanta and joined a law firm there, which is considered the largest in the southeast...its name is King and Spaulding Law Firm.

Recently, Bro became the head man, whatever you call such a person, in this 175-member law firm.

He had an uncle, Arthur Hale, who lived in Stapleton, who died a few years ago, but he still has an aunt in this area, E.E.'s youngest sister, Mrs. Charles Gantt, of Little River.

See you again soon, I hope.

# George Corley Wallace suffering 'phantom' pain

It all started in the Gold Rush of 1858...Denver, Colorado, that is. First time I ever went there was a hundred years later in 1958.

There are a lot of reasons to go to Denver...business, sightseeing, the climate, vacation, etc.

I went last week for none of the above, but to visit Alabama's Governor George Corley Wallace.

Everybody has read or heard why he is in a small hospital in the suburbs of that great city...he went there to have an unusual operation on his back, in an attempt to stop the "phantom" pain he has been miserably enduring since he was shot by an assassin 13 years ago.

His pain was great but his spirits were high...fortunately, the pain was caused from the operation and not from his legs.

His eyes beamed, he smiled and grabbed my hand as I stood next to his bed, obviously glad to see me and my companion.

Having been through the pains of a serious operation recently, I knew visitors shouldn't stay but a moment...explaining to him the only reason I came was to wish him well and to bring him a message from the people of Baldwin County, hundreds of whom have been praying for him daily.

Nurses and doctors were coming and going, preparing him for his daily therapy...he told me of his back pain, how they turn him every two or three hours, how difficult it was to sleep on his back but pleased the "phantom" pain wasn't in his legs.

In our brief chat, he brought up several things, all of which indicated his mind was bright, and was highly concerned about goings-on in his dearly beloved Alabama...he asked several questions.

After the brief visit, I left and was outside chatting with the security guards, Mike Jemison and Jerry Beasley.

There are six security guards with him, two of whom are at his door in the hallway continuously...the hospital is only about 80 beds...his room was small and there was no place for the guards except at his door in the hallway.

#### George Corley Wallace suffering 'phantom' pain

He occasionally hollers to them and they are always listening for his instructions, salutations or whatever...he was heard to yell, "Has Jimmy Faulkner gone? I want to see him again."

I went back in...he had thought of something else he wanted to discuss...he came right to the point and asked if I would contact two or three people for him on a specific matter...I agreed and same has been accomplished.

Leaving again, chatting with the guards again, the same request was made through the doorway and again I entered his room for another short chat, all the time the nurses and attendants were preparing him to take him somewhere for his therapy.

He looked well but somewhat puffy, obviously the result of additional fluid caused by the operation...the doctors, no doubt, will give him some diuretics in a day or two and he will lose 10 or 15 pounds overnight.

The security guards pretend they know nothing, but keep up with everything going on...the night before, having flown out Tuesday night and reporting in about 10:00, one of the older guards in service, David Golden, answered the phone and was quite enthusiastic about the Governor's condition...he was most anxious for me to come in the next morning to see the Governor.

The guards were delighted about his condition and optimistic over the success of his operation...they had more enthusiasm than the doctors, but they all seemed positive in their thinking towards his future condition.

One left his presence with the idea he was not looking back but ahead...the little wheels in his big mind obviously were contemplating things to come...maybe his sixth governor's race...only time will tell.

Two of his three daughters were there, Mrs. Peggy Kennedy and Mrs. Lee Dye...George, Jr. and Mrs. Wallace had been there.

No one knew when he would leave the hospital...a good guess is about August 10th or 11th.

One of his strong right-hand men and press aide, Billy Joe Camp, had been with him continuously since the operation but had to leave for Houston over-night to meet some Chinese...he, with others, is working on a November trip for the Governor to the Peoples Republic of China...business and industrial hunting.

### George Corley Wallace suffering 'phantom' pain

Know I was supposed to tell you more about Colonial Williamsburg this week...but that old restored city has been around for about 300 years and will be there next week or the following...besides, Denver is one of the most interesting cities in America...might even tell you something about Colorado, too, before getting back to Virginia...anyway, thanks for listening.

# A.G. Allegri, Jr. successful in every respect

Friends are great...when you lose a good one, it hurts, really hurts. Such is the case with the death (November 10) of A.G. Allegri, Jr.

He left a deep void in the lives of hundreds, including mine, in Baldwin and Mobile Counties.

I often said, and others agreed, that no other businessman in this county was as widely liked and respected as was A.G...a successful man in every respect, even his competitors spoke well of him...as did everyone who knew him, and thousands did.

Our friendship and association covered almost 50 years.

When I first met him in the '40s, he had a small print shop, but mainly kept books and did odd jobs for the popular and likeable Jimmy Grimes in a small warehouse in Loxley...Jimmy was in the produce shipping business, sold seed and fertilizer, did some farming and expanded into the wholesale beer business.

His businesses prospered and A.G.'s responsibility grew and Jimmy depended on him for everything...A.G. was the main cog in the business because of his abilities and 16-18 hour days...he never needed over five hours sleep at night...he was loyal to his boss, as he was to all his friends.

The beer business expanded into Mobile, finally wine was added and other counties were included.

For years, during the farm shipping season, which lasted two or three months in the Spring, A.G. would take over the complicated operation, selling potatoes all over the U.S....he stayed on the telephone hours at a time.

He owned no part of the various Grimes enterprises until after Jimmy's death...Jimmy knew who had built his empire and he took care of A.G. in his will, along with his son and daughter, who later wanted to sell.

A.G. was going to sell his interest too...partly because of my persuasion, he finally bought their interests...he argued against it, stating he

## A.G. Allegri, Jr. successful in every respect

didn't have the money...he was a progressive and excellent businessman, but conservative...debt scared him.

I assured him his bank would gladly finance his purchase...finally, also thinking of his two sons, Michael and Stephen, wanting them to have something to do, he relented.

A few years later he told me, "Jimmy, I never was in debt until I met you"...he finally forgave me, I think...after he became ill, he sold his companies.

He, with Wayland Woodson, Bill Mitchell, Mike Baldwin and myself, in 1964, bought the Central Baldwin Bank in Robertsdale...it later became the Baldwin National Bank and was merged with what became AmSouth Bank.

After a few years, Charlie Earle called and wanted me to go in with a small group and buy the controlling interest of the first National Bank of Fairhope, which was the largest in the county...I explained I couldn't unless A.G. was included, for which they were delighted...so we sold our interest in our first banking venture and moved our debts to the Eastern Shore.

He was unanimously elected chairman of the board because of his wisdom, soundness and popularity...he served as chairman until 1986 when he reached the bank's retirement age of 70.

A.G. had so many great qualities, loyalty, humbleness, courtesy, thoughtfulness, clean personal and spiritual habits (he sold beer and wine, but didn't drink), kindness and hard work...he was always doing things for people, quietly, but continuous...people all over the area will tell you of the help he gave them...sending people to school, helping buy homes, feeding and clothing needy families, etc.

If all of his honors were listed, it would take this entire column...suffice it to say, he received many, including civic, business, fraternal and educational, etc...he was a workaholic, but always found time for others.

He had a keen sense of humor...when Falstaff Beer was his best seller, he stated, "there are only two kinds of beer, Falstaff and Root Beer"...he would also say, "my biggest competitor is milk."

You could do something for him and he'd do three for you...he was

# A.G. Allegri, Jr. successful in every respect

always so good to me...would beg him to slow up so I could partially get even...he would mumble something to the effect, "I'll never do enough for you because of the money you helped me make and your loyal friendship."

One of the most appreciated honors, and so unusual, ever received, was from him...some 30 years ago he said, "I want you to be one of my pallbearers."

Had talked with him at length the night before he died...he had never seemed so happy and excited...his son, Michael, had just been elected county commissioner.

About 18 months ago, he had a massive heart attack...I'm sorry, and very sad that he died...since he did, I'm glad it happened after the election...he died happy and left a wonderful heritage in a fine family and an untold number of friends.

As his priest said at his funeral, "A.G. was a prince among men" — Amen! See you again soon, I hope.

# Alice Jernigan Duck several notches above average

Baldwin County has a multitude of outstanding citizens...some living, some dead.

Quite often, there is a personality passing through who is several notches above average and deserves special attention...such a person is Alice Jernigan Duck, who died June 28th at the age of 94.

When a person dies, you are supposed to say they left a fine family, many children and grandchildren and a host of friends...Miss Alice qualified here.

Would have to go way back in Baldwin history to find another to equal her.

During her long life, she did many things, including teaching school, but she was best noted for the fact she served as Baldwin's circuit clerk and registrar for 30 years...she ran the office before that while her husband held the position...he did not enjoy good health most of the time...he was Robert S. Duck, Sr., an outstanding person himself, who was a WWI veteran, but, unfortunately, was gassed in France and his life was cut short.

On Bob's death, Governor Sparks appointed Miss Alice to succeed him and then, subsequently, was elected four additional times, always with opposition, but always winning easily.

She knew everybody and everybody knew her....you couldn't find a funeral anywhere in the county she did not attend and managed to get around to most of the weddings....deeply religious, she was also active in the Methodist Church, Eastern Star, and other organizations.

Among her many attributes was a keen sense of humor...she delighted telling stories, both old and new, but she could get tough if the occasions necessitated...you didn't run over her.

Although she was 20 years older, she and I ran concurrently as far as politics and friendship were concerned...one of my pleasures was stopping by and swapping stories, mostly political, and there were plenty to tell...she kept a keen mind up until the last several months of her life.

# Alice Jernigan Duck several notches above average

She was always one of my greatest supporters and friends...and I was hers.

In 1958, when I was running for state-wide office, governor, most people in Baldwin were for me, but some were not...she was running for circuit clerk at the same time.

One of my detracters walked up to Miss Alice and antagonistically said to her, "Mrs. Duck, I understand you have a son working for Jimmy Faulkner."

Her immediate answer: "No, that is not correct...I have four sons working for Jimmy Faulkner."

How is that for a staunch supporter and friend?

Six years later she was running for office again and her opponent, and some others, were spreading the word around that Mrs. Duck was too old to serve as an office holder.

She came to see me to tell me about it and said, "Jimmy, I'm going to answer that I'm not too old, I'm only 64 years old."

To which I answered, "No, you're not Mrs. Duck, 64 seems old to a lot of people...don't say anything until we think about it a little"...she agreed.

I asked her to gather her family on Sunday afternoon at her son, Bob, Jr.'s home, at Loxley, where he ran the huge Flowerwood Nursery....we all met there for coffee and a discussion.

On Saturday night before, I sat down and wrote an ad for her which said in bold type, "Gentlemen do not discuss a lady's age."

To which was added, "I am old and mature enough to know exactly how to run the office, and young and active enough to see that it is done."

The ad ran in the county papers the following week and nothing further was said about her age...again, she won easily.

On several occasions, I had friends come to me and say they wanted to run for office and intended to run for circuit clerk...they would usually find some criticism about Mrs. Duck, mainly, saying some lawyers did not think that she was efficient and qualified to run the office.

Of course, I had sense enough to know that any person who runs for

# Alice Jernigan Duck several notches above average

office wants you to encourage them and tell them that you think they would make an excellent officer and would win...but in the case of Mrs. Duck, I felt like it would be unfair to tell any of her possible opponents any such thing...and I didn't.

On the contrary, my reply went something to the effect that, "If I wanted to run for an office in the court house and needed to win in order to feed my family, the circuit clerk's office would be the last office I would run for."

Some listened but, most did not...but Mrs. Duck made believers out of them.

As to her qualifications for running the office, I would sometimes comment that it might be some of the lawyers did criticize her, but the lawyers did not elect the circuit clerk and you couldn't convince the people of Baldwin County that she wasn't the best clerk on earth...to which I sometimes added, tongue in cheek, "At least she was more efficient than her predecessor"...of course, none of them remembered, but her husband was her predecessor and he was often ill and unable to run the office.

She did leave a big family, a host of friends and many wonderful antidotes and stories...the state auditors never found fault with her recordkeeping...in fact, she was often commended, but, she was upset at one time because they caught her 15 cents over the amount she was supposed to have in her account.

One thing is certain, you'll hear accolades about Alice Jernigan Duck for years to come.

# Dr. Cox hosts grand reunion banquet

Yes, people, places and things make news.

Recently in Washington, D.C., an interesting event happened involving Bay Minette people and others from this area.

How many of you remember Douglasville High School? It was built in the Douglasville community to accommodate the black students living in the surrounding areas of North Baldwin.

The traditions of this historic high school became the Bay Minette Middle School in 1970...as you would imagine, there are many proud and outstanding graduates from this institution, which is no more, and making their marks throughout the United States.

The school has produced doctors, lawyers, teachers, politicians, scientists, educators, publishers, but whoever they are and whatever they have become, they all proudly remember Douglasville High School.

On July 29th and 30th, members of the school's graduating classes of 1958 and 1960 met for their third tri-annual reunion in Washington, D. C.

The grand reunion banquet and other activities were hosted by Dr. William Cox, Jr., a member of the class of 1960, who lives in Fairfax, Virginia, a suburb of the nation's capital...James Cox and Mrs. Mattie Hardy served as reunion chairpersons and "a good time was had by all."

James, a cousin of Dr. William Cox, was telling me about the reunion...he is one of the outstanding graduates and has made an outstanding record here in Bay Minette as head of the Bay Minette Middle School, which is now located in the old high school on east 5th Street, and has been proclaimed as one of the 10 best middle schools in the southeast and the best in Alabama.

Recently, James was promoted to County Division Superintendent Pupil Personnel and was appointed a trustee of Alabama State University, his Alma Mater.

Interestingly, the Douglasville graduates get together every three years in some part of the United States...the one before this one was held in California, no telling where the next one will be.

## Dr. Cox hosts grand reunion banquet

Attending the one in Washington was James and Mary Cox of Bay Minette, class of '58; Joe Smith of Birmingham, class of '58; Richard Smith of Marion, class of '58; Jerome Watson of Pensacola, class of '58; Mattie Hardy of Bay Minette, class of '60; Dr. Clarence Gardner of Pensacola, class of '60; Elouise Hinds of Mobile, also class of '60 and Dr. and Mrs. William Cox of Fairfax, Virginia.

While in Washington I called Dr. Cox, who has been a longtime friend...he seemed very anxious to see someone from Baldwin and sent a limousine to the Sheraton Hotel, which took us out to his offices in Fairfax, where he is the publisher of several publications....the most successful and renown of which are "Black Issues in Higher Education" and "Community College Week".

Bill gives me much more credit that I desire for his success, claiming that I was his mentor, as he worked for *The Baldwin Times* as a printer's devil in his teenage years where he got ink on his hands and has never been able to wash it off.

After graduating from Douglasville High, he attended colleges and universities and finally received his doctor's degree...he worked at different jobs until he went into his own business about 10 years ago.

He owns a beautiful estate of some seven acres and James said he has a mansion surrounded by a beautiful countryside...he invited me to visit his home, which I certainly want to do.

He is the son of Mrs. Artensie (Tess) Cox of Bay Minette, who will be 77 years old this month, October 27th...she had four children, one of whom is dead and the three living are Bill, Jessie, who live in New York and are also in the newspaper business, and Linda Ellison, who lives in Pittsburgh...she proudly claims nine grandchildren and one great grandchild...she is enjoying good health and works every day.

I told her how proud I was of her son, Bill, and she says, "I am proud of him too, and he is so good to his mother"...a high attribute to anyone.

The same week we were there, Dr. Cox was being honored by being inducted into the Black College Hall of Fame in Atlanta, a prestigious honor, and he joins some of the most outstanding blacks in America...the same night he was inducted were others, including Governor Douglas Wilder of Virginia.

#### Dr. Cox hosts grand reunion banquet

Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., and the late Supreme Court Justice Thurgood Marshall were among the first to be inducted in 1986.

Other previous inductees include comedian Bill Cosby and his wife, Camille, and Congresswoman Barbara Jordan of Texas.

This is the 10th anniversary of his main magazine, *Black Issues...*he has a modern, sophisticated publishing house in Fairfax, where he employs many people who are highly trained and skilled in their profession.

His 220,000 nation-wide readers are 57% black and 36% white, while others are Hispanic, Indians and Asians.

You can read his beautiful publications and tell he is doing well...I kidded him by saying occasionally he has an interesting article in between his voluminous amount of advertising, to which he only smiled.

He has a sophisticated readership, of whom 46% have their doctor degrees and 40% masters...he has all kinds of statistics about his publications.

Community College Week is his newest publication and is rapidly achieving success...every issue goes directly to the faculty and other two-year college professionals involved in America's Community Technical and Junior Colleges.

Dr. Bill is an outstanding example of successful people who started their lives in Baldwin County.

# Harry Still, Sr. was a great human being

"Faulkner, you're getting old and senile, why don't you slow down?"

That was one of his favorite statements to me if he knew someone was listening.

Or sometimes I'd be gone on a trip for several days and return and he would say, "Faulkner, it sure has been nice around here. I haven't had anything to do, why'd you come back?"

Or, "Faulkner, what have you got me obligated for now?"

If I had been talking to an industrial prospect, he would say, "Faulkner, what did you promise them, the whole city?"

He was my greatest critic to my face and my best friend and supporter to my back.

This was typical procedure for him to his many friends...but to people he didn't like, which weren't many, he wouldn't have much to say.

This was Harry Still, Sr., one of the finest people I ever knew, who just put on his pants one leg at a time....meaning he had the common touch.

Yes, Bay Minette lost its right arm when he died recently at the age of 73.

It was so sudden, it left the thousands who knew him in Bay Minette, Baldwin County and surrounding areas in complete shock and sorrow.

He was many things, but most of all he was a great human being who had a lot of understanding of people's weaknesses, strong points, and he seemed to thrive on doing things for them regardless of their status in life.

Over the years he was the "Manager of Bay Minette."

Some people lovingly referred to him as "The Czar"...a few others, who may not have liked something he did, referred to him in other terms.

If anybody ever did, he practically ran Bay Minette city government for many years and did it effectively, lovingly and actively.

It was my pleasure to work with him for over 40 years in trying to build things for the city, including public housing, new industries and

## Harry Still, Sr. was a great human being

what have you...he was always right there with know-how and willingness.

A few people resented him, but most people appreciated him for what he did and tried to do.

Few doubted his sincerity of purpose and his love for Bay Minette and this area.

During his lifetime, he had received many honors, both locally and nationally.

These have been mentioned in newspaper articles and other media during the past several days.

One thing, however, most people didn't know about was his knowledge of natural gas.

He traveled all over the United States and was an active member of the American Gas Association...he and his wife, Mazie Byrne, drove all over the country to their meetings...he was honored by the association as an officer, a director, and for his service he was given "The Distinguished Service Award."

Because of his knowledge and as general manager of Bay Minette Utilities, which owns and operates the natural gas system, water and sewage system, he was able to always arrange for Bay Minette citizens to have plenty of natural gas available at the cheapest possible price.

People from miles around sought his advice and help on many things, but particularly appreciated his superior knowledge of availability of prices, rules and regulations of natural gas.

He worried and worked with the gas system like a mother hen and as a result, made the city millions of dollars, which resulted in keeping the city's tax base lower than in most towns.

He had a sense of humor but he also had a temper...fortunately, he never exploded with me, but he was fully capable of doing so...as he become older he became more cool and collected.

For the past several months, it had become obvious to his friends Harry was slowing down...you could tell that in his walk and in his attitude, etc., but no one thought his condition was serious, including himself, although he was responsive to doctor's orders, with one exception.

### Harry Still, Sr. was a great human being

I never criticized him to his face or to his back except for two things, one of which was his smoking, which he finally quit, but reluctantly, and rather late in life and then only when the doctor put his foot down rather firmly.

Another interesting thing about him was, he did not know how to say Negro. It would always come out something else...he didn't think anything about it and certainly had no disrespect for the Blacks and counted them among his best friends, which they were.

I had told him numerous times that Southerners did not know how to say Negro and to please refer to them as Blacks...and after years he relented, realizing he had unintentionally offended.

"Faulkner, you are too optimistic", and then whatever the project was he would do everything he could to make it successful, even though he would often grumble about it to my face.

Harry was the kind of fellow everybody wanted as a pallbearer...he probably served as pallbearer to more people than any other two or three in Bay Minette.

This was just another example of how people loved and respected him.

His funeral, held on Sunday afternoon at the Methodist Church, to which he was very faithful, was one of the biggest ever held in the city...and tears were shed by many people.

He will be greatly missed, but few will miss him more than I will...I surely would like to hear one more time, "Faulkner, you're getting old and senile, why don't you slow down?"

# Mary Grice of Blakeley fame

And, one woman can make a difference.

About three weeks back, it was revealed here that one man can make a difference...this was told in connection with the development of Huntsville...the man was our own late Tom Johnson of Montrose.

Sometimes in our excitement about Baldwin being the fastest growing county in Alabama, all the home building, economic development, etc., we forget our rich historic past.

No one in Baldwin has done more to remind us of this than Mary Grice of Blakeley fame.

About a year ago, several columns were written about the interesting sights in Baldwin, and mentioned Blakeley, Fort Mims and Fort Morgan as being the best known, and perhaps the most significant, historical sites in Baldwin.

Today the subject is Blakeley and how one person has fought, clawed, schemed and done everything legal to preserve and develop the old city of Blakeley's past fame and fall.

This interesting place, historically, environmentally, esthetically and otherwise, is located on Alabama Highway 225 just north of Spanish Fort and south of Cross Roads.

So you newcomers will know too, it is significant to note that at one time Blakeley was the largest city on the Gulf Coast.

It had a population of a few thousand, a daily newspaper and other components that went to make up a city.

But in the early 19th century, "yellow jack" the killing mosquito wiped out the community with malaria fever.

For years, the site lay dormant with nothing there to show its rich history or war battles and economic significance but some old graves and huge live oaks with their drooping Spanish moss.

In 1936, I, as a newcomer to this county and as owner of *The Baldwin Times*, went to visit Blakeley with Tom Martin, the great Alabamian who

#### **Mary Grice of Blakeley fame**

was President of Alabama Power Company; Peter Brannon, State Historian; and Colonel Rushton, an outstanding lawyer of Montgomery.

Nothing but dirt roads led you to the vicinity of the old graves with their time-worn and ghostly appearance, then you had to walk the remainder of the distance.

Since then, I have had a keen interest in Blakeley's history and it was great to see development start several years later when Mary Grice took Blakeley on as a project.

Although she would be the first to tell you she has had much help, all who know the story will admit that without Mary, the progress of preservation would not have happened.

I have watched her struggle with Blakeley trying to get things done over the years and never had anything but admiration for her, even though I did not at times feel she would be successful; but, like many people, I was wrong.

She is the Director of Blakeley State Park and pledges that during the year 1993, it will be a new park with a new and attractive entrance off 225, a new office complex and paved roads winding throughout the park before the year is over.

While struggling with the legislature over the years to get just enough money to keep her head above water, with limited funds and assistance, she has persevered.

In 1987, an incident happened that has brought new optimism and determination to Mary and progress for the park.

In that year, a gas company illegally built a natural gas pipeline through southwest Alabama, causing damage to historical and archaeological sites.

As a result of this and with Congressman Callahan's assistance in the matter, the company was required to pay several million dollars, which is being turned over to the Alabama Historical Commission for use in preserving historical and environmental sites.

It is from this source that Mary is receiving a \$345,000 grant to make impressive developments at Blakeley.

She has used \$200,000 of the grant to buy 138 acres of adjacent land,

## **Mary Grice of Blakeley fame**

which brings the total owned by the park to more than 3,800 acres, and, as she says, "...making it one of the largest sites on a historical register in the country."

The remainder of the money will be used to build a new office, entrance and pave some roads through the park.

She is getting additional money from the Alabama Highway Department, some of which will be matched by enhancements from the Federal Department of Transportation and other sources, bringing the total money available to her of almost \$1 million.

This is probably as much money as Mary has had to spend over the long, trying years by her for the conservation of the history and environmental assets of Blakeley.

The above does not end her dreams, as she has several other plans for making the park an even greater asset for Baldwin, Alabama and the nation.

Congratulations, Mary, for your determination, tenacity, just plain hard work, and planning to preserve Blakeley for all of us and our posterity.

Please, when the above is completed or before, give me a personal guided tour so I may compare it with my first visit of 1936.

Thank you!

# John Snook was special, one of a kind

The truly good do good for no other reason than doing good.

John Snook fit that mold.

Until he died in his sleep Thursday morning, July 21, he was owner and chief executive officer of Gulf Telephone Company.

But being head of one of the finest and most modern independent telephone companies in the country was not his only attribute, he had many others.

As one of his fellow workers stated, "He was a great man, very unique, special, one of a kind."

He was certainly all of these and you could apply many other adjectives, such as intelligent, a doer, lover of his country and fellowman, progressive, colorful, even-tempered (usually), kindhearted and really enjoyed "doing good just for the sake of doing good."

Gulf Telephone was owned and operated by Mr. and Mrs. Ward Snook, John's parents, and John for many years, since 1929.

In the early days, the Snooks were often criticized in South Baldwin because of the lack of good telephone service.

If you can visualize that far back, the county was very thinly populated and the Snooks had the responsibility of covering a wide area with few customers, little money and long distance between each customer, making it very difficult to build a modern phone system, which John eventually accomplished, as the population of the county grew.

In the earlier days, people would fuss and fume because they could not get telephone service and one of the surest ways of not getting it was to call John Snook and fuss at him...on the other hand, if you would pat him on the back and be nice, he would get you phone service just as soon as humanly possible, sometimes within the next day or two.

He was certainly a unique person, but lovable and considerate.

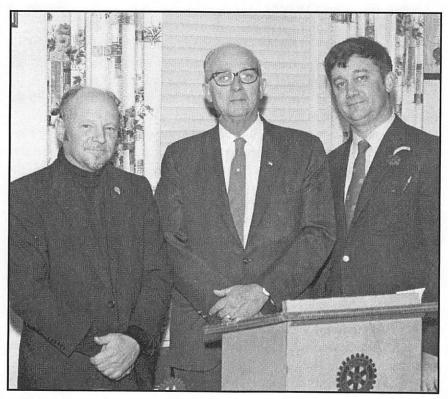
One of his traits was to treat his women employees on an equal with men...he realized during war times that the men had to leave and it was

# John Snook was special, one of a kind

up to the women to work effectively and successfully to keep things going at home.

Somewhere in his huge intelligence, he had a fear of the enemy invading this country, as a result, he kept his employees armed, drilled and ready for any eventuality....many can remember when he would take his lady employees around to the various civic clubs in the county and demonstrate their drilling ability with their rifles, unloaded of course, to show their readiness for any eventuality.

He loved all animals, but was particularly fond of cats...this was



John Snook, left, founder and president of Gulf Telephone Company, was guest speaker at the Bay Minette Rotary Club. Shown with him are John B. Hadley and Jimmy Faulkner, Jr.

# John Snook was special, one of a kind

demonstrated by the dozens he kept around him.

Actually, I think he felt that cats and other such animals were on an equal to humans and should be treated as such.

As a result of his uniqueness, there were many stories told about him, some true, some not...one was he became so angry at one of his employees for killing a snake, he almost fired him.

He was forever doing things for his community and area, some unusual, but all outstanding and considerate for those around him.

His home was always a major attraction at Christmas, with thousands of lights, (some said 10,000), that were on the house and in the yard...I drove by there one night and was truly amazed and delighted.

He liked to take old buildings in the Foley area and restore them. One of the best examples is the old Magnolia Hotel where special events are held, such as weddings and halloween for the kids in the area.

The hotel, which was built many years ago, has been redone with the old furniture, and it is a wonderful maseum.

He was a big supporter of the school system and whatever the need (whether money, time, company equipment or personnel, etc.) he was always willing to help, especially for Foley High School and the Summerdale School.

For example, he helped with these two schools by using the company's computers and equipment to establish a list of former students for use by the alumni association...he also used the company equipment for planting trees at the two schools, as well as other public places.

He was a big supporter of law enforcement through the years and he personified civil defense for years and used the company's equipment, facilities and personnel in times of disaster and need.

One of the finest things John ever did was to marry Marjorie Younce. John Snook had too big a life to cover in one column...continued next week, hopefully.

# Baldwin County women capable, energetic

Some of you have heard me say: "Not all beautiful women live in Baldwin County, but all Baldwin County women are beautiful!"

To this we can add, Baldwin also has many highly intelligent, capable, energetic and outstanding women.

In the last few days, three of our many prominent and successful ladies have been honored in various ways...there are many more, but let's talk about these three, in alphabetical order.

ROSIE BROADUS and BRATS: Baldwin Rural Area Transportation System has done it again and in a bigger way than ever.

Early this month at the National Exposition in Ft. Lauderdale, Rosie accepted the "Transit System Of The Year Award"...this made us the best in all 50 states...what an honor!

Recently, we wrote two articles about the accomplishments of Rosie Broadus and BRATS and what they have done for rural transportation in this great county...with her able leadership, the accomplishments have been many and outstanding...and the beneficiaries are the citizens of Baldwin.

When accepting the great award, as you would expect if you knew her, Rosie made a beautiful speech giving credit to the fine group of people who work with BRATS...they are good, but everyone knows it is Rosie's dedicated hard work that has made BRATS the leading transit system in the United States, including rural and urban.

Rosie, you are great, thank you from all the citizens of Baldwin for your success...keep it up and we will all continue to be behind you.

MARY GRICE: Longtime manager, spirit, motivator and leader of historic Blakeley was honored in the past few days for 25 years of service and success in keeping Blakeley alive and prominent.

A reception honoring her retirement was May 15th at the pavilion, which was named for her by the Blakeley authorities on that day.

Many deserving accolades, awards, presents and congratulations

### Baldwin County women capable, energetic

were handed out to the lady, without whose untiring efforts there is little doubt that Blakeley Park would not be the success it is.

It would be most difficult for the Blakeley authorities to find a successor who has the ability, drive and determination of Mary Grice...in fact, they won't, but they will have to do the best they can.

Mary was the founding director of Historic Blakeley State Park, which started with almost nothing, except history, some beautiful oak trees, civil war trenches, etc., to a rolling 2,280 acre park.

A few months back, we devoted this entire column to Mary's success with Blakeley...again we congratulate her and wish her Godspeed in her retirement.

DAVIDA HASTIE: of Stockton is another lady who has been a leader and pusher for the restoration of Blakeley, Fort Mims and other historical sites.

Recently, the Alabama Historic Commission presented the Award of Merit to Davida Richardson Hastie at the Montrose Historic Preservation Society picnic.

Davida's late husband, John Hastie, was always by her side and was a leader in many of her interests.

At the award presentation, Davida was referred to as one of Alabama's outstanding preservationists and was recognized for her outstanding service in the preservation of Alabama's heritage for more than 25 years.

She has made Baldwin County's rich history a primary interest in her life and worked on many projects of importance.

She was given credit for getting the Blakeley site, Chief Weatherford's grave and the Fort Mims site on the National Register.

Her daughter, Lynn Hastie Thompson, wrote a distinguished history of Fort Mims, available at libraries...it is a detailed, interesting book, "William Weatherford, His Country and His People."

Among the many awards that Davida has won was the Distinguished Service Award in 1973 and 1988 by the Alabama Historic Commission and was given the Silver Anniversary Award in 1991.

If you want to know something of Baldwin's history, as thousands do, Ms. Hastie is the one to talk to...she can keep you interested for hours.

### Baldwin County women capable, energetic

She not only looks back in time, but is looking forward with her continued energy and interests in things she wants to accomplish...and she will get many of them done, hopefully...good luck, Davida.

# R. L. 'Leslie' Smith retired but still busy

Two of my favorite subjects are people and education...when you can combine the two into one column, even I should be able to make it interesting.

You may wonder what has happened to R.L. (Leslie) Smith...at least some of you old-timers and some of you not so old.

A former Baldwin County Superintendent of Education, he retired at 67 years of age, 12 years ago, after having served in the Baldwin County school system for 47 years.

A confirmed bachelor for 79 years, which is his age, he lives at mile marker 65 on Highway 59, about seven miles north of Stockton, and 65 miles north of Gulf Shores...almost in hollering distance of the home of Harold and Evelyn Bryars. Harold was county commissioner for a number of years and lives on Hubbard Landing Road, off Highway 59.

I paid Leslie a visit at his country estate several days ago and was delighted to see him healthy, smiling and apparently happy.

I asked, "Leslie, what do you do?", to which he loudly explained, "What do I doooo! I don't do anything, I'm retired."

Well, he is retired from education, but that does not mean he's not busy...if you spend an hour or so with him he can show and tell you what he does with much of his spare time, which he has very little.

He is still active in the Bay Minette Rotary Club, but living "up in the country", he is not seen by a lot of people these days.

Leslie served four years as superintendent, following Dr. A.R. McVay and preceding Dr. Larry Newton.

When I came to Baldwin in 1936, S.M. Tharp was county superintendent...although sometimes criticized, he was a great superintendent. His main actions and wisdom was acquiring more land than people thought he needed for school buildings...later this has proven very wise.

Following Tharp was Dr. W. Candler McGowan.

Prior to Mr. Tharp the Superintendents were: Major F.D. Driesbach

# R. L. 'Leslie' Smith retired but still busy

(the father of the late Jimmy Driesbach, who lived at Little River), Mr. David Byrne, Dr. J.S. Lambert (the late George Lambert's daddy, who was an M.D.), and following him was his brother, Dr. Shomo Lambert.

Twelve years ago when Leslie retired there were about 15,000 students in the county system...this number has grown to almost 22,000 and growing.

Leslie started his teaching career at Elberta, then Loxley, teaching elementary and junior high and then became principal at Foley High School.

In 1941, he joined the Navy and after four years and an experience at Guadalcanal, he retired and started teaching again.

Leslie has a great hobby and it is a privilege to see his splendidly kept old automobile collection, which includes only Fords.

I've seen numerous restored cars, but few as splendidly done, shining and looking like new, as his.

They're up and ready to go...since Henry Ford only made black cars in the beginning, his are all black.

One of his prizes is a 1924 Model T truck, which cost when manufactured about \$400.00...it is in excellent shape.

Another old one is a Model T roadster made in 1925 and it ran about \$245.00 stripped originally.

He has a beautiful 1928 Ford business coupe with mother-in-law rumble seat and every extra available at the time...we owned one like it and it was something when new.

He also has a '20s model town sedan, deluxe in every respect.

One of his pride and joys he calls "possum squasher"...such an object originated by a group in Florida and his is officially named "Puff, the tragic wagon."

It is a 1930 Model A, which runs, but is by no means entirely restored...he let me drive it around the yard, down to his fish pond and around, it drove well.

The object of the squasher is to make it look as ugly as possible...it isn't painted and on it are parts made from tin and what have you...he surely won a prize for its ugliness.

### R. L. 'Leslie' Smith retired but still busy

He has a friend, Eric Gould, of Excel, who helps him, and working together, they have done a splendid job in restoring old automobiles.

In the next few weeks, he is going to take one of his Model Ts to Thomasville, Georgia, where he will meet other old car restorers, and spending several days there, they will take trips out into the various areas, but will return to Thomasville every night.

He has excellent machinery and tools for his work and a number of other antique items around his home. However, he has given most of his antiques to the Baldwin Heritage Museum at Elberta, a project he has been interested in since its beginning.

# The 'First Lady' of Baldwin County

The "First Lady of Baldwin County" is Marjorie Younce Snook.

I make the above statement without authority to do so, but, as the publisher of Gulf Coast Newspapers has told me, I can write anything I believe in this column, and I believe the above.

A lot of reasons can be given to designate her with such a high honor: She is the principal owner, President and CEO of Gulf Telephone Company, being responsible for it to have grown in such a wonderful part of the country, southeast Baldwin, to make it the 39th largest telephone company in the United States.

Gulf has 45,000 customers, has a gross income of \$30 million a year, annually spends \$10 million to \$12 million on expansions and improvements, and spends the rest of it on salaries and other necessary expenses, including a lot of good deeds and assistance for various good causes in her area.

In addition, Gulf has 1895 route miles of buried cable, 218 of fiber optic cable.

She is also the head person in spending \$155 million to serve nine southeastern states with a wireless cellular digital telephone system by the name of DIGIPH and hopes to be in operation within the next few weeks.

She paid \$55 million to buy the license to build this — having to bid for the privileges with the Federal Communications Commission.

She is much more than a successful business lady.

She is not yet a senior citizen, having been born in May of 1935 in Foley.

Marjorie, the affectionate name practically everyone calls her, including her employees, began employment with Gulf Telephone Company in 1966, working as one of the outside crews.

Through initiative, intelligence and hard work, she worked her way up through the ranks, moving inside the company's headquarters to

# The 'First Lady' of Baldwin County

become secretary to John McClure Snook, the son of the founder of the company.

She married her boss in 1974 in Acapulco, Mexico and in 1990 was promoted to President of Gulf due to her abilities and vision in carrying out the philosophy that John had instilled in his employees.

She has been an active Christian all her life and presently is a member of a congregation in Summerdale. She is a charter member of the Foley Lions Club and the first recipient of the club's Melvin Jones Fellowship for Humanitarian Service To The Community.

Marjorie is also a charter member of the Summerdale Alumni Association, which she serves as secretary-treasurer, and a life member of Foley Alumni Association.

Other interests and organizations include the DAR, associate member of the UDC, Baldwin County Historical Society, life member of the Delaware County Historical Society, charter member and first president of the John McClure Snook Pioneer Club and also a member of the Alabama-Mississippi Telephone Association.

The Marjorie Younce Snook Pioneer Club is named in her honor.

You do not have to put this lady on a pedestal, she is already there, and if you don't believe it, ask any of her employees and thousands of others who have the good fortune of knowing her.

Too, I know a little about the qualities of a first lady because I married Karlene, who was named First Lady of Mobile for the year 1987.

\* \* \*

Don't think I have ever written on a subject that has drawn more interest and favorable acceptance as the last two columns on Gulf and John Snook.

An example of the comments was a fax to me by Phillip Colquette of Gulf Shores in which he stated, "Having worked with over 25 different telephone companies, both big and small all across the United States, I have never been associated with any company that so unselfishly gives back to the community as does Gulf Telephone."

"Gulf Telephone is about family. I have seen it in the way they treat their employees and in their community services that extend beyond their

# The 'First Lady' of Baldwin County

role as a communications provider. I could not ask to be associated with a better group of people."

Baldwin is fortunate in that we have many fine and wonderful ladies....men too.

# Ray E. Loper an 'old lumberjack'

It's fun writing about successful people because they have taken advantage of the opportunities in this country and made something of themselves.

It is even more fun if they happen to be a friend, which is the case about the subject herewith.

In 1975, Ray E. Loper was made Citizen of the Year for Bay Minette and on October 16, 1997, he was inducted into the Alabama Business Hall of Fame in Tuscaloosa.

His life has been a long, successful and interesting story...being born in 1904 in Meehan Junction, Mississippi (close to Kosciusko), he is alive and, at 93 years of age, still active, although considerably slowed down from his long exceedingly successful and energetic life.

He likes to refer to himself as an "old lumberjack"...and if anyone is entitled to the name, it is him.

At age 20, Ray went to work checking log tallies for his father, then a logging superintendent for the W.P. Brown and Son Lumber Company of Louisville, Kentucky.

He was such a hard, intelligent worker that he soon attracted the notice of Mr. Brown, who owned vast lumber enterprises in Kentucky, Mississippi and Alabama, as well as three hotels and many other businesses.

Mr. Brown put so much confidence in Ray that he finally became the Chief Executive of the lumber companies and after Brown's death, he was the Chief Executive and President of the W.P. Brown Foundation, which started with around \$100 million in cash bonds, timber holdings, etc.

I was flying from Atlanta to Mobile and Ray was on the plane coming from Louisville when he pulled out Mr. Brown's will and let me read it...needless to say, it was quite interesting, but one thing contained therein was that most of the money was to be given away in Kentucky...this

#### Ray E. Loper an 'old lumberjack'

has always been a slight irritation to me since much of his money was made here in the Bay Minette area and I always argued with Ray that 49% of that much money was a whole lot and Alabama deserved much of it.

Ray was always considerate of requests made to him and the foundation and gave considerable money to various causes here in Bay Minette, including the hospital, airport, library, scholarships, including \$450,000.00 to Faulkner University in Montgomery over a period of years.

Since most of the trustees live in Kentucky, it is natural that a large proportion of the foundation went to benefit charities in that area.

I first got to know Ray Loper right after World War II, when he lived in Fayette, Alabama, which was headquarters for the huge Brown and Ray E. Loper Lumber Companies, pole mills and other interests for a number of years.

My brother, the late Dr. T.L. Faulkner, was vocational agriculture teacher in Fayette and Paul Carwin, who was director of the Bay Minette Chamber of Commerce, had bought the *Northwest Alabamian*, a weekly newspaper in Fayette. They told me that Ray Loper was going to move his headquarters to southern Mississippi, where he was interested in buying timberlands.

At my suggestion, Ray visited Bay Minette, where the late J.B. Blackburn, attorney, and I took Ray, his wife and another couple fishing up in the Tensaw lakes...being a great fisherman, he liked what he caught and he learned to like Bay Minette. After studying the timber situation here, he began buying timberlands.

One of the first purchases he made was some 8,000 acres from the late Henry Bryars of Stockton, giving him \$42.00 per acre for it, which caused great consternation among other sawmill operators and timberland owners because they thought the price was exorbitant...if so, it became a bargain in the years to come.

Moving to Bay Minette where he established a sawmill and pole plant, at one time employing over 300 people, he continued to buy timberland, mineral rights and eventually owned over 40,000 acres in Mobile, Baldwin, Escambia and Monroe counties...needless to say, this

# Ray E. Loper an 'old lumberjack'

land has increased tremendously and in addition, several oil wells were found on the property.

Even though the will and trust required the foundation give away a minimum of 8% each year, in spite of these millions in contributions, the foundation has grown to be worth in the neighborhood of \$200 million.

The Brown Foundation and Ray E. Loper Lumber Company still own several thousand acres in this area, but it is gradually being sold.

Here is an example of one of his purchases: In 1942, E.E. Hale, Baldwin's county agent, told me about 3,000 acres of land being for sale south of Frisco City for \$3.00 an acre and he urged me to buy it...I had sense enough to buy it, but did not have the money...after all, \$9,000.00 in 1942 was a huge amount and I already owed thousands.

Later, Ray purchased the land and two or three years ago sold it for \$16 million.

To say that Ray was a wise investor and a shrewd businessman is to put it very mildly...it could also be said that he was a hard businessman, but has a liberal heart, loves his fellowman and is a good friend, having been a great benefactor to many people and many causes.

He still has his office and home here in Bay Minette, even though he spends most of his time in his home in Tuscaloosa with his lovely wife, Mary Frances.

After arriving here in the early 50s, he purchased the late Probate Judge G.W. Robinson home just south of Bay Minette, which he still owns and visits.

He has one son, Graham Brown, who has been a successful business man in Mobile and is now vice president of the W.P. Brown Foundation.

Ray E. Loper is a living example of what brains, hard work and intelligence will accomplish in this the greatest country on earth, with its wonderful free enterprise system.

# The Jenkins family successful, civic-minded

There is nothing more interesting than people.

And Baldwin is fortunate with a great supply of fine people whose successes deserve to be recorded...particularly some excellent families.

And I enjoy knowing and writing about some of these. Here goes for a highly successful and civic-minded family.

In fact, I would have to say that this family is one of the top families in Baldwin County.

I am talking about the Jenkins family of Belforest and Daphne, children of the late Amelia T. Jenkins, who came here many years ago with her husband from Mississippi.

The children totaled 10, of which four boys and three girls are still living.

Space does not permit mentioning all of them, but many people in the county already know Sam Jenkins, who is one of the fine members of our good County Commission. There is not a more dedicated, hard-working public official to be found.

In times past, I have written about Connie Jenkins Harper, who has made a great name for herself and is Executive Director of Central Alabama Opportunities Industrialization Center Inc., of Montgomery. Practically everyone in central Alabama knows Connie and calls her by name.

One of her closest friends and admirers was the late Governor George C. Wallace...she returned the affections because George had helped in some of her many projects that she has continually been successful in to serve poor and underprivileged people...she has gotten hundreds of jobs for people in her area and continues to be successful in her endeavors, even though her health is not as good as it once was.

She has been the recipient of many honors, newspapers and magazine articles.

Today, I want to talk to you about the youngest member of the fami-

# The Jenkins family successful, civic-minded

ly, Dr. Matthew Jenkins, who is a successful veterinarian-turned real estate magnate, and who has given millions to higher education.

He was the subject of a main article, with his picture on the front cover of Pulse Magazine, a nationally distributed periodical.

Dr. Jenkins has sought and achieved great accomplishments.

The magazine states, "Dr. Matthew Jenkins parlayed an old fashioned Alabama up-bringing and education into a successful Californian veterinarian medical practice — a practice which he sold in 1979, but which is still paying dividends 20 years later through the efforts of his successors.

"For some, that might have been a career itself — a lifetime accomplishment of fulfilling a dream, but for Dr. Jenkins, who was 45 when he sold the business, he was just getting started.

"He went on to create an unusually successful real estate investment and property management enterprise and then carried on in his family tradition of 'paying back' to the community, generally by funding educational projects, programs, scholarships, organizations, institutions and individuals."

When graduating from high school, his mother encouraged him to go to Tuskegee and he asked a brother, already in classes there, what was "the hardest stuff they got." His brother told him "a lot of guys flunk out of veterinary medicine"...he decided that was the course he wanted.

As a member of the U.S. Air Force, he was promoted to captain and sent to Greenland. While there, he discovered a rabies problem in 1958 and became the first person to establish a disease eradication program against rabies in the country and received much recognition for it, including an article published in 1961 in the Journal of the American Veterinary Medical Association.

According to the article, he has given millions of dollars to higher education and hundreds of scholarships to deserving students. He has also served on the board of several universities.

He established a real estate company, S. D. D. Enterprises, Inc., which now owns 11 mobile home parks in six states, with more than 3,500 units and has paid his investors some \$16 million to-date.

He said, "I am a believer in education. You can expose a person to

#### The Jenkins family successful, civic-minded

education, give a person knowledge, give a person some bait and a fishing pole and let him go catch his own fish."

Dr. Jenkins and his wife, Roberta, make their home in Long Beach, California, and he has given deep consideration to turning some of his real estate investment knowledge to his home county of Baldwin.

"We've got one property that looks like a city, with a shopping center, swimming pool, fishing lake, and we are going to build a retirement village in Alabama," he said. He added, "The project will include 1,200 units with 3,500 people living here."

He stated, "My dad was born in Mississippi and died when I was two years old in 1935." But he further states he left his family a legacy, not only in the 300-acre plantation he bought in the Belforest community, but in family values that have remained with all brothers and sisters. He states, "We all learned to work hard. We discussed values and discipline around the family table."

Dr. Jenkins has also been active in politics and was a personal friend and major fund-raiser for former Los Angeles Mayor Tom Bradley, who died last month.

When asked what message he had to give students he said, "They can go as far in life as they envision that they can, with the only impediment being their own lack of vision."

Amelia Jenkins raised quite a family. A book should be written about it.

# My goal is to outlive the age of Uncle Burrel

Personal, if you please!

Recently, Hester Faulkner Fowler died. You might say, "So what," since you have never heard of her.

She lived in Gadsden, Alabama, but was a native of Star Community in Lamar County, Alabama, where I lived on a farm until I was 12 years old.

Significantly, to me at least, she was the last of my father's several first cousins, and was 90 years old.

Her father, Uncle Burrel Faulkner, lived to be 103.

When he was 100 years old, a celebration honoring him was held at Lamar County High School in Vernon, Alabama and U. S. Senator James B. Allen gave a talk commending him...I was there to honor my great-uncle as well as introduce the Senator.

Uncle Burrel was presented a plaque and he jumped up, being small and feisty, accepted the honor, saying, "I thank you, but I do not make speeches.

"When I was a young boy I went up in the hills to practice a speech. I



The one hundredth birthday celebration of Uncle Burrel Faulkner, seated, in Vernon, Alabama, was told in Mumblings by Jimmy Faulkner, left, who attended the observance with U.S. Senator Jim Allen.

#### My goal is to outlive the age of Uncle Burrel

practiced it under a chestnut tree — the tree died."

Then he sat down without further ado.

Anyway, my desire is to outlive the age of Uncle Burrel and reach the age of 104.

A few years ago this would not seem practical, but today, more and more people reach this ripe-old age and there is estimated over 600,000 people worldwide 100 years and older...about 70% or more of whom are women.

All of this leads up to the fact that last March 1, I reached my 44th anniversary of my 39th birthday...putting it another way, it will be my third anniversary of being an Octogenarian, or simply, I reached the age of 83.

There are advantages and disadvantages of reaching old age...obviously, it is better than any alternative, unless you are a suffering invalid.

Honestly, the disadvantages don't appear to be too numerous the more you think about it.

Of course, you lose some of your faculties, both physical and mental, but generally speaking, if you are in good health, which happily I seem to be, this won't be too bad. I don't feel or think I am old.

One of the disadvantages is the fact that you lose a lot of longtime friends. Incidentally, it is harder to make friends when you are old than when you are young, or so it seems. Nevertheless, you keep trying and I guess I have been lucky in this matter.

Last year I lost good friends, to name just a few: Sam Dyson of Fairhope, Leroy Bryant of Daphne, and Professor Carroll also of Daphne, Governor George C. Wallace, two or three first cousins, numerous second, third and fourth cousins and others. Such friends are hard to replace, impossible in fact.

As you stay around, you learn a lot of things, most of which you should have learned a long time ago, but probably didn't.

You learn that a lot of people are unappreciative and some even resent favors you may do for them. Not to be cynical, but it seems at times that some people have the attitude, "You haven't done anything for me lately."

## My goal is to outlive the age of Uncle Burrel

As you grow older you are prone to get more pessimistic. This should be avoided, because without optimism nothing great is ever accomplished and you shouldn't let obstacles stop you from getting something important completed.

Persistence is one of the greatest things in life if you are trying to do good things.

You learn that people still like to be treated courteously, smiled at, spoken to, and patted on the back and to be helped whenever needed.

Some people tell me, and I know it is true, that I see too many things that need to be done and wear myself out trying to accomplish them. It's amazing how many times you can succeed if you keep trying, but you must learn that you cannot always do so. We should learn that some things are impossible and not worth attempting.

You may get a tendency to say people aren't honest like they used to be. This, of course, is not true, as most people have always been honest, at least 93%...it is the small percent that causes trouble, however.

By the time you are my age, you should be able to recognize them faster.

My closest friends, including my wife and sons, accuse me of not being able to say "No"! True, but I have said no two or three times recently.

God and most people have been very kind to me and I am most appreciative. I continue to enjoy good health, I still get up in the morning, reluctantly as always, take my exercise and look at a bright new day, full of optimism, desires and anxious to conquer the world. I have never felt old, but it does take a little more sleep and rest than it once did.

Some people seem to marvel at how much energy I still have. Actually, sometimes I feel that I am lazy. One thing that has been constant all of my life, before going to bed at night I like to feel that during the day I have done someone some good, whether it be an individual, my community, state or nation and, of course, my family.

Hopefully and confidently, I still have miles to go. Thank you for listening.

# Marjorie Snook sells Gulf Telephone Company

Rather sad but somewhat exciting...that is the sale and transfer of ownership of Gulf Telephone Company.

After three-quarters of a century in the Snook family, a new owner will take over within the next several weeks.

Recently, Marjorie Snook, president and owner of Gulf Telephone Company, called a few friends and leaders to a small reception in the beautiful new telephone headquarters on Highway 59 north in Foley.

The purpose was to introduce the people who would be in charge of the fine company once the sale has been approved by all authorities and completed.

The new owners will be Madison River Telephone Company of North Carolina and present at the meeting was Don Roberton, Managing Director of Corporate Development, who will be in charge of the operations in Baldwin County.

Also present was Ken Amburn, Chief Operations Officer of the company.

As usual, Mrs. Snook looked attractive, calm and consoled to the fact that it was time to part with the company that her husband and his father had started in 1928 with only a few customers.

Now the company continues to grow by leaps and bounds and has thousands of phone connections in the southern part of Baldwin County, reaching south of Stapleton and east of Fish River to the Florida line.

Although the sale and purchasing price has not been publicly announced, it will no doubt be the largest business transaction in the history of Baldwin...believed to be in excess of \$200 million.

Since John Snook's death on July 21, 1994, Marjorie has operated the company and witnessed its fantastic growth to the point that she feels like it is time to let go and let someone else take care of the many problems and opportunities presented by the company.

One of her greatest concerns has been the 375 or so employees and

## Marjorie Snook sells Gulf Telephone Company

according to information, they are all going to be taken care of so far as maintaining their jobs. As she will tell you, the company has many excellent employees and she dearly appreciates and loves them.

Many people have asked what Marjorie will do once she has completed the sale...rest assured she will continue to be busy serving others.

The John Snook Foundation has been in place for a long time and she will be in charge of this, which in itself will be quite a job.

She has appointed a board of trustees to help her in the many decisions that will have to be made regarding the investments and disposal of funds.

She has not moved her office into the beautiful new headquarters, preferring to stay where she and John worked together for years in downtown Foley.

The new owners are optimistic about the future of the company and are planning to spend money to give additional service and to add many more customers.

In 1997, this writer wrote a series of columns about Marjorie and the telephone company and she has been recognized as the First Lady of Baldwin County, with particular emphasis on ability, business, accomplishments and civic responsibilities.

She has strong emotional feelings about the sale of the company, but you can't tell it by looking at her, since she still stands tall with the many problems that have confronted her over the past few years.

Of course, everybody that knows her loves Marjorie and all wish for her a happy and successful future in a new and different realm of service to the people of Baldwin County.

Also, everyone wishes the new owners fine success because thousands of people depend on them for telecommunications.

# Probate Judge G.W. 'Billy' Robertson

As we become old, we like to reflect over the past...maybe too much. There are many pleasant memories of the hundreds of fine people I've met and gotten to know in Baldwin County over the 63 years of residence here.

Of course, it would be impossible to name all of the good people I have known, but have been thinking about the first person introduced to me on the first visit to Bay Minette in July of 1936.

My brother and mother had driven me here from north Alabama to meet R.B. Vail from whom I wanted to buy *The Baldwin Times*.

I went into the post office, which at that time was next to Stacey's Drug Store on the Courthouse Square. Going into Mr. Vail's small office, he introduced me to Probate Judge G.W. "Billy" Robertson, with whom he was talking.

Of course, I didn't think about it at the time, but Judge Bill became a very important and admired friend over the years.

No doubt he was the most popular figure in Bay Minette and the county at the time. After serving on the Bay Minette Town Council for several years, he was elected Tax Assessor in 1927 where he served until being elected Probate Judge in 1934...he was re-elected Probate Judge in 1939 and was serving in that capacity when he died in 1944.

He had a great personality, loved people, knew everybody and practically everyone knew and admired him, but like every political figure, there were a few who did not fully appreciate him.

In addition to his political leadership, he was a well-known and admired cattleman. No one seemed to know how many head of cattle he owned and I doubt if he did because he was continually buying and selling.

Many times I saw him get up out of his chair in the probate office, walk out to the street to a truckload of cattle, look at them briefly and buy them on the spot. He seemed to enjoy this. Cattle owners trusted him, knowing he would give them fair treatment.

#### Probate Judge G. W. 'Billy' Robertson

At the time, Baldwin was an open-range county and Judge Bill was one of the leading advocates of keeping it that way.

This simply meant that the owners of cattle did not have to keep them under fence but as the county grew more crowded, the demand for cattle to be fenced grew. But Judge Billy fought it for a long time and in fact, he died before the law was ever passed, forcing cattlemen to take them off the open range.

Born in Grand Bay, Alabama, in 1893, he came to Bay Minette as a teenager and spent the first 20 years here butchering and selling beef from a wagon. By treating everybody fairly, he became popular and was easily elected tax assessor and later probate judge. He never lost a political race.

In 1913, he married Pearl Jones, a popular lady who also had many friends and relatives in the county. Many of her descendants still live here.

I was a pilot in the Air Corps at the time and was stationed in Texas when I got the sad news. I do not remember the exact wording, but I did write "Miss Pearl" expressing my regrets and I stated if he had been in better health and continued to live, he could have been elected governor of Alabama. I still believe this. He was my friend and even at my young age, he urged me to run for Congress.

In 1938, Frank Dixon ran for governor and he appointed Judge Robertson, Dr. W.C. Holmes and me as his campaign committee for the county. I had only been here two years, was only 22 years old and knew practically nothing about anything, especially politics, but the other two gentlemen were well informed on the subject and they had me doing most of their errands from which I learned a lot. Dixon carried the county, was elected governor and proved to be a friend.

Then, in 1942, Chauncy Sparks ran and he asked the same three of us to head up his campaign in the county. He was also elected and made a good governor. At Judge Billy's suggestion, Governor Sparks offered me the job as assistant house clerk in Montgomery, which would have been interesting, but the military service called and I entered the Air Corps.

Upon Judge Robertson's death, Governor Sparks appointed W.R.

#### Probate Judge G. W. 'Billy' Robertson

Stuart, then sheriff, to succeed him. Stuart and Robertson were never considered political friends.

Judge Robertson had a sense of humor, although he did display a temper at times, but being a cattleman and potato farmer, he had plenty of opportunities to fly off the handle and sometimes did, but not often.

I remember what he said about one of his good friends who sometimes varied from the truth. I was asking Judge Bill about him one time and he said, "Jimmy, he has diarrhea of the mouth."

Judge and Miss Pearl built a fine home in Pine Grove and upon his death it was sold to Ray E. Loper, who recently sold it back into the family when Bill Hodgson, the judge's grandson, purchased it. The other descendants are delighted.

To the couple were born five children. They too, have made good names for themselves, with young Hodgson being president of Baldwin's largest industry, Standard Furniture Manufacturing Company, which was started by his other grandfather, W.M. Hodgson, Sr. The business continues to grow and expand at a rapid rate.

His son, the late Jack Robertson, was chairman of the County Commission, as well as a successful farmer and he and Mary Frances had three sons, Jack, Cleveland, and Jim, all of whom still live in Bay Minette. Jack is a successful basketball coach at the local community college, Cleveland is a pharmacist and Jim is a CPA and active in civic affairs here.

Space does not permit giving a biography of other descendants, but many of them have succeeded...here is a complete list.

Hazel Robertson Pepperman, Bay Minette; children Ed Pepperman, Bay Minette; and Jeanne Pederson, Wisconsin.

G.W., Jr. (deceased); children Billy Robertson, Demopolis; Marilyn Wigger, Mobile.

Jeanne Robertson Hodgson (deceased); children Billy Hodgson, Bay Minette; Susan Sloan, Cullman; Harriet Slaughter, Daphne; Jeanne Peters, Arkansas.

Winifred Robertson Byrne, Foley; children Charlie Byrne, Tom Byrne and Becky Cliburn, all Baldwin County residents.

# Attending birthday parties for 100-year-olds

Not many get to attend birthday parties of 100-year-old people...it has been my privilege to be present at two.

One of national importance, the other of only local and family significance.

The first was about 25 years ago when my Great Uncle Burrel Falkner, ("U" was later put in), was honored at a 100th birthday party in Vernon, Alabama, his and my home county.

I was present to help honor him and to introduce Senator James B. Allen, who was the principal speaker.

As far as I know, Uncle Burrel never did anything outstanding but have a good family and live a good clean life on a farm in Star Community where I was brought up.

After Allen's talk, Uncle Burrel was presented a plaque and asked to say something. A feisty, small built person, he jumped up and energetically walked up and stated, "I thank you. I do not make speeches. When I was a boy I went up on the hill behind our farm home and practiced a speech under a chestnut tree. The chestnut tree died." He then sat down.

\* \* \*

The other 100th birthday celebration was in Baton Rouge, Louisiana honoring Louisiana's twice governor, Jimmie Davis.

It was a great affair with some 1200 people paying \$100.00 a ticket to attend and the place was jam-packed with many dignitaries present.

Including Jimmie and the present governor, there were three former governors making a total of five, all of whom were present. Also, the son of Louisiana's famous political character, Huey P. Long, Russell Long, an outstanding retired United States Senator, was present.

The five present and past governors were together for picture taking and former governor, Edwin Edwards, commended Jimmie Davis for having served eight years without being indicted a single time. Of course, Edwin has been indicted many times...he got a big chuckle from the audience.

## Attending birthday parties for 100-year-olds

Governor Davis has been an outstanding person during his 100 years of life. Being born in a sharecropper's home with several other children, he had it very hard in the beginning, but developed into a great human being.

He served on the Shreveport City Council, was Police Commissioner, President of the Louisiana Public Service Commission and twice elected Governor, once during the war in the '40s and later, deciding to run again, was elected in the early '60s.

Although making a good governor, he is best known for his singing and his 300 songs he has written, the greatest of which is "You Are My Sunshine".

He played in the movies as a singing cowboy and could have made a fortune along with Gene Autry, had he so chosen. He preferred being governor and serving his people in Louisiana.

He continued his singing schedules up until two or three years ago. He still performs some.

As you can imagine, he had many praising him and he sat through it all motionless and expressionless.

Toward the end of the program, he and his wife, Anna, sang three or four songs including, "You Are My Sunshine" and "You Are Nobody's Darling But Mine", which he also wrote.

His wife, Anna, is a great singer herself, having owned the famous Chuck Wagon Gang singing group of Texas before marrying Jimmie, following the deaths of their companions.

The past several years he only sang gospel songs and seldom sang "You Are My Sunshine". In fact, as many times as I have heard him in concert, the other night was about the third time I ever heard him sing it, which was written during the depression and brought encouragement and happiness to millions of people.

In fact, it is popular all over the world and he told me one time, "Jimmy, that song has been my bread and butter for many years."

Governor and Mrs. Davis have visited Baldwin County, spending the night here at 705 East 5th Street and going to church with us the following Sunday.

He is a Baptist and his wife is a member of the Church of Christ. Following the services we were having lunch and he said, "Jimmy, I like

## Attending birthday parties for 100-year-olds

what your preacher had to say about us Baptists." I was somewhat perplexed because I didn't recall our preacher mentioning such a subject and so told him, to which he said, "Ah Jimmy, you heard him talking about the saints."

While here, he went with me to celebrate a special occasion for Robertsdale Central Baldwin Bank right after Bob Gulledge became president.

He didn't speak much at his party because obviously, he wasn't as strong as he had been, but as usual, had a little humor stating, "After you get 80 years old, you fall down, which you should avoid, because every time you fall you lose something."

One time, he and I flew to Nashville where he produced an album. While there we met Mel Tillis, who at that time was nothing so far as his career was concerned, as no one had ever heard of him...he stuttered then.

Our friendship has lasted over 40 years and we still communicate.

I also attended his 95th birthday celebration in Baton Rouge and he was much more vigorous at that time and it was my privilege to join him and his wife in his bus before going on stage...we had quite a chat.

Thanks to him and his friends, our table was the best in the house, on the front row, right in front of where he sat and sang.

My Uncle Burrel lived to be 103 years old. Wanting to break the family record, I hope to make 104...only 21 years and four months, 2021.

# It is hard to lose friends as you grow older

Death on this earth is so final...then comes eternity.

On a recent Monday morning, on the front page of the local daily newspaper appeared stories of the death of three prominent citizens, all friends.

A few days later, two other good men of the same age group and good friends, but not as widely known outside of Baldwin County as the above three, died.

The first three had lived long, useful lives and died of natural causes. It's hard to lose friends at any age but as you grow older, as I have, it seems to hurt worse because you realize it's harder to make new friends later in life.

Most widely known and the oldest was Jimmie Davis, two-time governor of Louisiana and famous as a singer. He was 101 years old and had lived every minute of it until the past few months when he was hospitalized and bedridden.

It has been my privilege to know him since the mid '50s and he and his wife have visited us here in our home and it had been my privilege to eat with him in the governor's mansion while he was governor and since then at his home in Baton Rouge.

I was personally invited and attended his 100th birthday party which I wrote about in my column a year ago this fall. It was one of the grandest occasions ever attended with all the living past governors of Louisiana there, as well as former Senator Long, son of the late Huey P. Long, also a governor of the state and a U. S. senator.

About three weeks before he died, I called his home and his lovely wife, Anna, said he was not doing well as he had just returned from the hospital but asked me if I wanted to speak to him. I told her it was not my desire to bother him but she insisted and put him on the phone.

In a soft voice he said, "Jimmy, you are the best friend a person ever had." Then his voice faded and that's the last words I heard from him or ever will hear from him.

## It is hard to lose friends as you grow older

About 25 years ago when I had some trouble, he called me and said, "Jimmy, don't worry, your friends know you have not done anything wrong and you'll be surprised to know how many friends will speak up for you that you didn't realize you even had." He was right.

At his 100th birthday he sang his most famous song, accompanied by his little band and Anna, "You Are My Sunshine".

A man is fortunate to have a friend as prominent and fine as he was, once in a lifetime.

Another of the three was Gould Beech, 87 years old. At the time of his death, Gould lived in Magnolia Springs but was previously chief editorial writer for the *Montgomery Advertiser* and was the publisher of

Southern Farmer for a period of time.

He left Montgomery and went to Houston, Texas where he became the executive assistant to Houston's mayor, Hop Hines, who built the Astrodome and other real estate properties.

I visited Gould and his lovely wife, Mary, in Houston in 1955 and as usual, he was a genial host and took me to see Mayor Hop Hines in the mayor's home.

Gould and I became friends in the late '40s when we met on numerous occasions in Montgomery with a few other people devoted to our cause, which was to eliminate the poll tax in Alabama.

We mutually felt that citizens of this great country should not have to pay a tax for the privilege of voting. At that time, it cost the voter a dollar and a half per year and if you failed to pay your tax for a few years and wanted to get back on the poll list, you had to pay for all the intervening years. The tax was eventually eliminated in Alabama.

Gould was a soft-spoken gentleman, a brillant writer, speaker and individual. He had deep feelings about the underprivileged and devoted most of his life trying to do something about it.

Former attorney general and gubernatorial candidate, Bill Baxley, spoke at his funeral, which was attended by many friends of Magnolia Springs, including Governor Don Siegelman.

\* \* \*

#### It is hard to lose friends as you grow older

The third person, who had even bigger headlines on the front page, was not as well-known nationally, but was more prominent locally, particularly in Mobile and Baldwin Counties. He was Arthur Outlaw, former mayor of Mobile, who with his brother and father, were owners and had control of Morrison's Cafeterias in their heyday.

Arthur was not a close friend but was a considerate acquaintance and always friendly.

He was prominent in Republican politics and was chairman of the Alabama Republican Committee for several years. He was 74 years of age.

Another of my longtime friends who died recently was Willison Duck. A successful businessman who had many hobbies, including flying, photography and traveling, started his working career at the *Baldwin Times* as a "printer's devil", which means he helped to do a little of everything and was a good worker.

He had many relatives and friends. Willison was one of my favorites and he and I had flown together and worked together for many years. He led a successful, wholesome life. Willison was 74 years old.

\* \* \*

Another who died more recently was George "Bootsie" Noonan at 79 years of age, like the others, he died of natural causes after a lengthy illness.

No one was better loved than Bootsie. In fact, he was such an outstanding person that he deserves a full column about his life and hopefully, I can write it in the early future.

# George Lee 'Bootsie' Noonan, a friend of mankind

Those who knew him, loved him, "Bootsie" Noonan, that is.

Not many people can go through 79 years of life, do a lot of things for various causes, including family, community and God, without piling up a bunch of enemies. But George Lee Noonan, Sr. accomplished it.

A Bay Minette native, Bootsie had the ability to do so many different things. You heard the old saying, "jack of all trades and good at none," but he was a jack of many trades and accomplished at all of them.

He had so many abilities it is hard to record them, but perhaps his most important was his personality, attitude and character, which made him a friend of man.

My first memory of him was in the late '40s and '50s when he was director of the Baldwin County High School Band.

I've always had a soft spot in my heart for band leaders, particularly for high school. I've watched them handle 100 or more students, put up with all the idiocrasy of kids, off-note music by many and at the same time end up with a lot of harmony and good music. Bootsie was good at it. He amazed me with his ability to quietly and effectively control his students, and at the same time get the most out of them.

His bands were honored in many ways during the some 12 years he was director, leading them to various distinguished events where his boys and girls displayed their strutting, musical abilities, among them being Miami, Chicago, Mobile, and dozens of other places.

He could take scrap wood, metal or cloth and make most anything out of it he wanted to. For over 50 years he was a leading designer, constructing hundreds of floats for Mardi Gras and other activities.

He became expert in creating Christmas floats and would take several of them around various cities during the holidays, thus making a lot of people happy who admired his work.

He was the receiver of many honors, including "Man of the Year" in Bay Minette when he was rather young in 1951. He was also a veteran of World War II, serving in the European theater, participating in the Battle of the Bulge.

#### George Lee 'Bootsie' Noonan, a friend of mankind

He and his wife, Carolyn, had two retail stores in Gatlinburg and Pigeon Forge, Tennessee, and operated them for over 30 years. They sold art and other goods. They invented and patented a material which allowed them to give three-dimensions to ordinary pictures, thus making them very attractive...they sold thousand of bottles of the material throughout the United States.

As if he didn't have anything else to do, he operated an advertising agency, which included billboards along highways.

Of course, Bootsie was well known in Bay Minette and became widely known in Baldwin County, Mobile and other places. For 50 years he was the caretaker of Baldwin's voting machines. Every election he would instruct the election officials on how to use them and thus met hundreds of people, making friends of them.

Physically he wasn't very big, but he had a heart as big as all get out. I always enjoyed talking with him because he had a way of getting information out of you without telling you too much himself. He would amuse me by saying something complimentary about a person, knowing all the time he didn't mean it exactly that way.

One of his greatest assets was his love affair in marriage of Carolyn McMillan Noonan. Carolyn was his helper, adviser and pusher for many years. The two of them were great friends of John and Duck Hadley. John, as you may remember, was the Dodge dealer in Bay Minette, a Gulf station operator and Chairman of the Baldwin County Commission for a number of years. Carolyn and Bootsie took care of them for many years, until John died, and still cares for Duck, who is now in a nursing home.

Carrie, as most people call her, is the daughter of the late Mr. and Mrs. Virgil McMillan, along with about nine other children, a very prominent family in the county.

To them was born a very precious and later to become an able son, George Lee, Jr. George, Jr. was smart enough to marry a lovely girl, Jeannine Mitchell, and they have two fine sons.

Bootsie was one of those people you are glad you have known and feel richer for it.

## Brother Chris 'is a good man'

They are few and far between. One hand is probably all you would need to count the people you have known of whom everybody speaks pleasantly, admirably and well about.

One person who meets this unique qualification is Daniel K. Christenberry, Jr., an octogenarian of Bay Minette. Thousands of his friends call him "Brother Chris".

The amazing thing about this gentleman is he has accomplished so many things over a long period of time and yet people continue to speak well of him. Like the Holy Spirit said of Barnabas, Brother Chris "is a good man."

When he arrived in Bay Minette in 1971 to be the preacher at the First United Methodist Church, he had already accomplished many things.

He has so many honors and accomplishments that you could not list them all on this page.

But he will tell you quickly that among his greatest accomplishments was being married to Mary Ellen Thaxton, a Texas beauty and school teacher, in 1941. To this union nine children were born, four daughters and five sons, all of whom have great records of accomplishments.

In order to educate their children, each had to work, Mary Ellen teaching, with both Texas and Alabama teaching certificates and he was a vocational/agriculture teacher. At the same time they were sending their children to college they each received their masters degree. Can you imagine the quality of the people who could successfully raise nine children, educate them, teach school and at the same time further their own education?

They will celebrate their 60th wedding anniversary in December of this year.

She graduated from the University of Texas with a BA degree in 1942 and Master's degree in 1976. She lists her primary profession as wife of one man and mother of nine children. Her second profession: teacher 1968-1988, Social Studies in Secondary Schools and Junior College.

#### Brother Chris 'is a good man'

He received his BS degree in agriculture from Auburn in 1941 and Master of Divinity Degree at Duke Divinity School, Duke University, Class of 1951. He also received a Master's Degree in Counseling & Human Development in 1979 from Troy University and Certification in Criminal Justice in 1983.

In addition, serving four years and three months in World War II, he served time with several U.S. Government agencies; U.S. Park Service, U.S. Department of Agriculture, State Mental Hospitals and U.S. Forestry Service.

He was elected "Man of the Year" in 1985 for service to the children of Baldwin County by Woodmen of the World. In 1986, he was awarded "Citizen of the Year" by the Chamber of Commerce "in honor and recognition of many years outstanding service to man, God and country." I had the privilege of presenting him the award, with a great deal of pride.

He has been a member of many civic clubs and won the H. Paul Harris Fellow Rotary International in 1987.

The reason he is so well known in Baldwin County are some of the following services he has rendered its citizens:

While being associated with the Baldwin County Sheriff's Department in the early eighties, he served as a Drug Educator to all Baldwin County students in public, private and parochial schools.

He also organized 34 Community Neighborhood Watch Groups, 900-plus trained members. He served as liaison from Sheriff's Department to Sheriff's Boys Ranch in Summerdale during the period of planning and establishing the Ranch, and was a member of the Advisory Board.

He has served as counselor/instructor at Faulkner State Junior College, being selected "Outstanding Teacher of the Year" in 1981-82. Has served as Chaplain to FSJC and FSJC basketball teams and has been an active member of the local quarterback clubs through the years.

He has served churches as pastor in Virginia, North Carolina and Alabama. Last year the First United Methodist Church in Bay Minette made him Pastor Emeritus.

Even though he has had health problems during the past few years, including open heart surgery, he still works hard and takes his exercise

## Brother Chris 'is a good man'

regularly. It has been my privilege to know Brother Chris since his arrival here. He preaches a great funeral service and is wonderful in his marriage ceremonies.

When we greet each other he calls me "handsome" and I call him "handsome". The reason being, sometimes people get us mixed. The gray hair no doubt. To prove that he is a great man is the fact that once in a Mobile hospital a woman, thinking he was me, blessed him out and he never told her the difference. That's a real friend.

When Ruby Tuesday's opened here in Bay Minette I suggested to him that if and when he bellies up to the bar that he please give them the correct name.

Live long Brother Chris, and people like him. See you again soon, I hope.

# Taylor Wilkins, Sr. served the county well

Baldwin has a lot of history, but no one family has been more with this than the Wilkins generations.

Sadly, on December 28, 2002, Taylor D. Wilkins Sr. died at the age of 87.

He was only one of many in this family group to hold public office in Baldwin County. In 1947, he was elected sheriff and served for 28 years until 1975, the longest of any sheriff in the county's history and possibly the entire state of Alabama.

Upon his retirement, he was the senior sheriff in Alabama in time of service and was president of the Alabama Sheriff's Association. Had he served another term, he would have been president of the national group and would have brought much publicity to this county. Unfortunately, after his long, successful and efficient service he was defeated.

Following him was Buck Benton, who served for 12 years, and now the present sheriff, Jimmy Johnson, will begin his fifth term this year.

George Washington Wilkins lived in Pensacola and in 1810 received a Spanish grant of land in Baldwin. He had four children. He was Taylor's great-great-grandfather, and one son, William, Taylor's great uncle, served as sheriff of Baldwin County in 1834 and again in 1843. At that time and until about the early 1940s, a sheriff could not succeed himself after a four-year term. He had to wait four years before he could run again.

At the time he was sheriff, the county seat was in the town of Blakeley. In 1860, it was moved to Daphne where it stayed until 1901 when it was moved to Bay Minette.

Charles Wilkins, Taylor's great uncle, served as probate judge of Baldwin County.

Taylor's father, M.H. "Red" Wilkins, served as sheriff in 1935 and later became tax collector of the county and served for two or three terms before retiring.

## Taylor Wilkins, Sr. served the county well

Thus, 100 years after his great uncle was sheriff, Taylor was elected. Taylor has one brother, Marion, who served as Alabama State Highway Director from 1968 to 1971, after which he became District Highway Engineer in the Mobile area where he served until his retirement.

Still living are Taylor's two sons, Taylor D. "Red" Wilkins Jr., and Billy Wilkins. Taylor Jr. is one of Baldwin's most successful lawyers and played football at the University of Alabama under Bear Bryant.

Billy is following the Wilkins historic tradition and is a Baldwin County Deputy Sheriff.

Most of the above information came from Mrs. A.G. (Doris) Allegri, the widow of A.G. Jr. She is a historian and has a lot of important information of past activities of this great county.

If I made an error in the above, don't blame her. It's because I could not read my own writing from the information she gave me.

Thus you can see the Wilkins family has been an important part of this county for two centuries. Baldwin became a county in 1809, 10 years before Alabama became a state.

Taylor was a good sheriff and everyone who remembers his long-time service will acknowledge this. Conditions then were entirely different from what they are today, as the county was much smaller and his budget was practically nothing as compare to the \$10 million available to that office today.

Taylor was lucky to have two or three deputies and for a while was on the fee system and was only paid for the arrests and other activities required of his office. I recall he made \$50.00 if he captured a whiskey still, as did the sheriffs before him. But finally his office, like all others in the county, was taken off the fee system and put on a straight salary.

In many counties, the sheriff is the most influential public official because of his deputies and other people who work for him. Unfortunately, however, over the years he has to arrest many people and usually when he does, he loses a friend. For a person to serve 28 years is most unusual and is a commendation for the efficiency, friendliness and service for Taylor Wilkins.

## Taylor Wilkins, Sr. served the county well

Taylor served in World War II where he was awarded The Purple Heart, was a Mason, owned and operated Gulf Security, and was active in many other things too numerous to be able to list them all here in this column.

As stated, he served Baldwin County well. See you again soon, I hope.

# What makes a good radio announcer?

Baldwin County has developed some fine radio voices.

What makes a good radio announcer? A person must have a clear, distinct annunciation of words and have a voice with volume, and be a baritone type. Did you ever listen to an announcer on TV or radio with a high tenor voice?

The three best that immediately come to mind are Jim Stewart, Elvin Stanton and Roy McBryar — at least two of whom are on my millionaire list.

By far the best known in this county is Jim Stewart. Statewide is Elvin Stanton, and comparably little known, so far as radio announcing, is McBryar who has gone into, what might be considered, bigger fields of accounting and the legal realm.

Of course I could mention others, but the purpose of this column is mainly to talk about Jim Stewart, who last week was honored by the residents of South Baldwin with "Jim Stewart Day". A huge crowd turned out to honor him for 50 years of radio ownership and management from his famous station WHEP in Foley.

What is this millionaire's list?

There have been about 18 people who have worked for me or with me who have become millionaires, some because of me, some without me, and perhaps, some in spite of me.

Someday I might name some of the others, but perhaps not.

Also, I've had numerous business partners in my career, and two of the best were named Stewart — Jim and Bill. The late Bill Stewart was one of the finest country newspaper men in Alabama and did a great job in the publishing field with *The Baldwin Times*, and more prominently, the *Monroe Journal*.

The other, of course, is Jim Stewart. We were partners in the ownership of three radio stations and later, because of his desire to own his own, I sold him my interest in WHEP. He was given the choice of either of two stations, Bremen, Georgia, or Foley. It really wasn't much of a choice, as

#### What makes a good radio announcer?

I knew all along which one he would prefer. Fortunately for the people in South Baldwin County, he did become the owner of WHEP. After serving as manager of Bay Minette stations, he moved to Foley.

Roy McBryar worked for WBCA in Bay Minette, where he met Alicia Martin, the daughter of Albert and Dorothy. He later got his degree in accounting and was a graduate of Jones School of Law in Montgomery, where he now has a very successful business.

Over the 50-year period, Jim Stewart has become one of the most appreciated and successful citizens in the South Baldwin area.

Jim has been honored in so many ways and times, it would take more than one of these columns to name them all. He achieved heights in the Alabama Broadcasting Association, having served as director, president, and winning the ageless achievement award.

Civically, in the South Baldwin area he has been president of the South Baldwin Chamber of Commerce, director of the South Baldwin Hospital and Foundation, and many other honors, almost too many to mention.

Most important of all is that Jim is a good all-around fellow, likeable, able, energetic, sense of humor, and whose honesty has never been questioned.

He is fortunate in that his son, Clark, is general manager of his radio station, although Jim maintains his position as president of the company. His son, Jim Jr., is the vice president and general manager of Plant 3 at Vulcan Signs in Foley, and lives in Bay Minette, where he met and married Anne Strong, the Fine Arts Division Chair, at FSCC Bay Minette. He also has one daughter, Lisa Purvis.

After his first wife, Anne, died a few years ago, he more recently married Mary Frances, who was elected County Commissioner over six opponents (as she likes to say men) without the necessity of a run-off. Very popular and able in her own right, she and Jim are certainly one of the finest and most outstanding couples in this great county.

I would like to add my personal congratulations and praise to one of my great friends and fellow citizens.

# How the Monroe Journal was purchased from Gregory Peck ... sort of

Earlier this month, June 12, Gregory Peck died. He was one of America's most popular movie actors.

In the late 1940s, Bill Stewart and I bought the *Monroe Journal* from him.

This is not the truth, but it does make an interesting tale — just listen.

Harper Lee of Monroeville wrote "To Kill a Mockingbird," one of the most popular books ever written in this area. In 1963, Gregory Peck played the now famous Atticus Finch in the movie version of the great novel.

Ms. Lee's daddy was A.C. Lee, an attorney in Monroeville, and according to legend, was the "real" Atticus Finch, as played by actor Peck in the popular movie.

One day in the late 1940s, Mr. Lee dropped by my office at *The Baldwin Times* in Bay Minette and said, "Jimmy, I understand you are interested in establishing a newspaper in Monroeville." To which I answered that I was not, because I felt the town was not large enough to have more than one paper. Then he said, "How would you like to buy one already in existence?"

He owned half-interest in the *Monroe Journal* and offered to sell it to me on-the-spot for \$15,000 cash. At the time, Bill was editor of the Times and was just itching to own a newspaper himself.

I asked him if he would like to have half-interest in the *Monroe Journal* and he was quite excited and agreed that he would. He borrowed \$3,000 from his brother, and I had just sold some timberland that Frank Turner, a local county agent, and I owned, to Ray E. Loper Lumber Company and had made \$3,000 out of the sale.

We put our money together and with the \$6,000 cash in hand, we borrowed the \$9,000 from Mr. Barnett of the Monroe County Bank and Mr. Austel Pharr, president of the First National Bank of Mobile.

# How the Monroe Journal was purchased from Gregory Peck ... sort of

In 1958, I sold him my half-interest for \$112,000.

Bill made a great editor/publisher, and the venture was successful. After his death a few years back, his family sold the Journal for almost \$2 million. Incidentally, Harper Lee's sister, Alice Lee, an attorney in Monroeville, handled the legal work for us.

As you might assume, Mr. Peck never knew anything about all this. But, it is of additional interest to me because he died at the age of 87 – being born in 1916. So was I.

Dying the same day was David Brinkley, a great American journalist and broadcaster. Many of you older people can remember seeing him handling the news of the national presidential conventions in a fine way. He was a fair, intelligent, interesting newsman.

Mobile's metropolitan area has included Baldwin County for a number of years ... not any more.

Recently, using the U.S. Census as a guideline to economic and population calculations, the Bureau figured that Baldwin County was no longer dependent upon Mobile for economic survival, being able to make it on our own — so to speak.

For years, thousands of Baldwin Countians drove to Mobile daily, where they were employed in various jobs like the International and Scott paper companies. Since these have closed, Baldwin County workers have been able to depend less and less on Mobile for jobs, finding them closer to home.

Including Baldwin, the Mobile metropolitan area was almost 600,000. Now, without Baldwin, it is only 400,163, according to Census estimates.

As you would expect, Birmingham is Alabama's largest metropolitan area, but it too has changed and finally has exceeded one million in population — 1,068,177 to be exact. But, they now call it the Birmingham-Hoover metropolitan area, and includes six other surrounding counties.

Without Baldwin, Mobile is still the second largest metropolitan area in the state, followed by Huntsville with 353,742, fourth Montgomery

# How the Monroe Journal was purchased from Gregory Peck ... sort of

with 351,229, and fifth, Tuscaloosa with 193,614.

Baldwin is now included in the Daphne-Fairhope metropolitan area, with an estimated population of 147,932, making us the sixth.

Baldwin makes up a larger metropolitan area than many others, including Florence, Decatur, Gadsden, Anniston-Oxford, Auburn-Opelika, Dothan, etc.

Apparently, the metropolitan areas are described by the two largest cities in the area, thus Daphne-Fairhope. At the rate Baldwin is growing, we may have to take in Mobile as part of our metropolitan area. I know of one architectural and engineering firm that has over 10,000 acres under verbal or legal contract to develop housing lots in the county. As you already know, Baldwin is on the move as far as population and economic growth are concerned. You can still expect over 200,000 people by the year 2010.

All the above metropolitan area information was obtained from reading the Birmingham News.

# Two Mannies and Mannor played important part in area's industrial development

The competition for new industries has always been strong, and it still is. Unemployment is high in many places.

The unemployment rate in Baldwin County is good at 4.3%, which is one of the three or four lowest in the state. Many counties are much higher ... nearby Washington County is 18.6%, Mobile 7.9%, and Escambia 9.0%.

The Alabama Development Office was formed in mid-century to bring new industries to the state. Over the years, they have been successful to the extent that they have been responsible, along with the aid of other agencies, including local chambers of commerce, etc., to land some very important high-paying, high-tech jobs.

The ADO originally was called the State Planning and Industrial Board.

When I was serving as state senator, representing Baldwin, Escambia and Monroe Counties, I became friends with the director, Mr. Dobbins, who was anxious to have more money appropriated for the agency.

I was able to get his budget increased and as a favor, Bay Minette got a small pants factory. This was the first industry the agency had brought to the state. Mannie Pleet was the president and owner of the company. He employed 50 people in the beginning. Bay Minette, like many other cities, did not have anyone employing women. In fact, at the time, about the only industries Baldwin County had were Newport Industries, here in Bay Minette, Bacon-McMillan Veneer Company in Stockton, and several small sawmills and turpentine stills throughout the county.

So, landing this industry was important at the time, and grew even more so as time went along.

We raised money in Bay Minette to build a 12,000 square foot building. In the meantime, Pleet sold to Mannie Davis, who ran a successful operation employing up to 300 people. It increased in size, but the owner sold to the national BVD Corporation.

# Two Mannies and Mannor played important part in area's industrial development

Unfortunately, BVD didn't do much with it, and finally let it run down to where it was employing few people. At the time, I was owner of *The Baldwin Times*, and wrote an article criticizing them for neglecting the local plant. The article made BVD president mad, and when young Norman Feinberg wanted to purchase the operation, the president of BVD would not sell to him until he brought me to his office in New York City.

Norman had raised \$50,000 on his own, and Mannie Davis, for whom he had worked and was a good friend, advanced him another \$50,000.

I stayed at the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel. Norman paid for my room, so my only expense was travel and eating.

Anyway, we had an appointment with the BVD president, and he proceeded to chew me out about the article I had written.

He got a lot of satisfaction out of sitting me down and criticizing me. After this, he sold the local plant to Norman. I didn't cry when a few weeks later, BVD fired their president. Norman laughed, too.

The new owner changed the name to Mannor Slacks and operated successfully for a number of years. He made fine quality men's trousers and sold them to some of the finest companies in the United States, such as Brooks Brothers, JC Penney, and Sears.

Norman was wise and successful because of the fact that he was a great salesperson and he employed able people to operate the plant and produce the trousers. The last two or three years, his son, Jeff, moved here and helped in the operation and selling.

Like nearly all the other textile plants in the United States, Mannor could not compete with the low wage costs in Mexico and South America. However, he stuck it out and was the last plant operating in the United States making high-quality men's trousers. Mannor was a good citizen, not only employing up to 400 or 500 people, but cooperated locally with civic matters in a number of ways. When his benefactor Mannie Davis died, Norman got \$35,000 out of his estate for the local community college.

He closed his plant, and took up consulting working for other industries, using his expertise for their benefit. He and Mrs. Feinberg live in

# Two Mannies and Mannor played important part in area's industrial development

New York City, and we stay in touch. His son, Jeff, is also there, and although a fine looking young man, he is still unmarried.

His 87,000 square foot building has been sold to local people who have remodeled and turned it into a warehouse and other uses.

Mannie Pleet, Mannie Davis, BVD, and Norman Feinberg at Mannor Slacks, played an important role in the industrial development of this area and produced a fine saga in the history of this county.





Mumblings has given detailed accounts of different industries coming to Baldwin County. How Den-Tal-Ez officials chose to locate in Bay Minette in 1970 was revealed and many local community leaders gathered in Montgomery with Governor George C. Wallace for the announcement. From left are Lowell Harrelson, Fred Denton, John B. Hadley, Mac Aylin, John McMillan Jr., Clyde Byrne, Jim Wurst, Governor Wallace, Jimmy Faulkner, Harold Pearson, President, Den-Tal-Ez; William Gauntt, Bay Minette Mayor Sam Pruette, C.A. Bodden, Marvin Kelly and Charles Strong.



Past presidents of Alabama Press Association were introduced at the 1972 meeting in Mobile. From left are: Neal Davis, George Cox, Jimmy Mills, Bill Metz, Ralph Callahan, Bill Stewart, Carl Elebash and Jimmy Faulkner, seated.



The Baldwin Times promoted industries in Bay Minette in the late 1960s and early '70s with this large outdoor advertising sign above the building.

127



Hundreds of local residents and officials are shown in May, 1998 at the dedication of the new Bay Minette Civic Center, which replaced the old city hall. Among those participating in the ribbon cutting are Woodrow Booth, Jimmy Faulkner, David Brewer, Perry Hand, George Noonan, Taylor Rider, Mayor Ricky Rhodes, Governor Fob James, Johnny "Ace" Franklin, Berlin Sims and Mike Phillips.



Albert Martin, who was employed at *The Baldwin Times* for 28 years, operates the original flatbed printing press in the late 1940s.

# Places

# Athens first stop on Mid-East tour

Friday, we left on our tour to the Mid-East.

Leaving Mobile at 8:40 on Eastern, we naturally had to go to Atlanta to change planes...then, flew to New York and after waiting four hours, boarded a giant Olympic Airways 747 and some 8 hours later, landed in Athens, Greece.

It seems most such flights depart in the evening...this lets you land in Europe the next morning...the 4,927 mile flight to Athens was pleasant and comfortable...the plane was loaded.

Our tour guide welcomed us at the airport and sent us into the heart of the great historical city of Athens...where we'll stay for three nights in the Grande Bretagne Hotel, beside the famous Constitution Square.

There is so much to see in Athens, we'll tell you about it later.

From here we will fly to Cairo to see the Great Sphinx and the Cheops Pyramid...and many other wonders.

The flight from Athens to Cairo is 694 miles and will take slightly over an hour.

We will stay three nights in the Mena House Oberoi Hotel, which is located at the base of the immense Giza Pyramids.

On leaving Cairo, we board the cruise ship *Atlantis* on the Suez Canal...the ship has a capacity just under 300 passengers...will stay aboard the ship for 12 days and nights.

We are to cruise the Gulf of Suez and we will see the Sinai Peninsula to the East and the Eastern Desert of Egypt to the west...the *Atlantis* will enter the Red Sea and sail up the Gulf of Aqaba between Sinai and Saudi Arabia.

The tour will visit the country of Jordan on the 10th day out of New York, docking at Aqaba, the lone port of that small country.

Then, all will drive north 89 miles through the desert to Petra, the rose-red city half as old as time...naturally, more will be told you after these sights are seen.

Returning to the ship for evening sailing on the 11th day, and later will board a private motorcoach at the Egyptian port of Safaga for a drive

## Athens first stop on Mid-East tour

through desert sands to the green valley of the Nile River and Luxor, ancient Thebes....here is where the great Pharaohs ruled and left their legacy of temples and tombs.

The 12th day is to be spent looking at the necropolis of ancient Thebes, the Valley of the Kings and Queens and descend into the tombs of Rameses VI and Tutankhamun, otherwise known as King Tut.

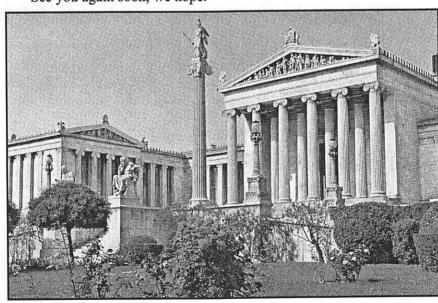
Thirteenth and fourteenth days will be on ship sailing the Suez Canal.

On the 15th day the *Atlantis* will dock at Israel's port Haifa at 8 a.m., then all will take a private coach and ride through Galilee to Nazareth, the boyhood of Jesus and then south through Samaria to Jerusalem, the holy city of Christians, Jews and Moslems.

The 17th day will be spent visiting Tel Aviv, the throbbing new modern city of Israel.

Boarding ship again, it will sail to Cyprus and on the 20th day, back to the port of Piraeus in the early morning, which is the seaport of Athens.

Then board the plane back to New York, Atlanta and Mobile.



The Academy in Athens, Greece.

# Giza Pyramids expressions of majesty, power

A visit to the great Cheops pyramid is an achievement that every traveler dreams of...to see it is to understand why...as one writer said, "the Giza Pyramids are, beyond doubt, the supreme expression of Pharaonic majesty and power, whether one sees them far across the valley, lifting their golden tips above the morning haze, or from close by at clearing mid-day, when their huge limestone sides lean against the sky like a flight of heavenly stairs. Framed as they are against the western desert, it is not their size which impresses at first, but their color, a warm shining gold, stippled with black shadows thrown by the rectangular blocks on which they are built."

Each of these blocks, built in courses rising step-wise from base to peak, weighs about 2 ½ tons...it is impossible to fathom how the thousands of poor souls who had to build the pyramids did it without the use of modern machines...how on earth did they get them in place with such perfect joints and precision.

In the Great Pyramid, built by King Cheops in about 2720 BC, there are two and one-third million of these 2 ½ ton blocks...think on these figures!

The Giza Pyramids are by far the best known, partly because monumentally they are the finest, but chiefly because of their accessibility from Cairo.

Didn't realize there were any other pyramids in Egypt until arriving here...actually, there are several other groups of pyramids throughout the area.

Naturally, one wonders what was the purpose of these buildings, or pyramids?...the answer is quite simple — they were the tombs of the kings who had them built.

All of them, from the smallest, contain or have contained, and most bear the names of, the kings whose sculptures they were.

The kings believed they would have another life after death and could

# Giza Pyramids expressions of majesty, power

take their riches with them...like some people today think they'll take everything they have with them, and don't give any of it away...these kings wanted to keep it all and take it with them.

These kings were buried in brick or stone-lined pits divided into chambers and covered by rectangular structures of sun-dried brick, also divided into compartments containing food, weapons, furniture, gold, jewelry, fineries and other objects they felt they would need in the afterlife.

These kings built the great pyramids over them and had secret compartments...often the slaves who built them had their tongues cut off so they couldn't talk or were killed so they could not give any of the secrets away.

With all the riches found in the tombs, one can understand why there have always been so many, and still are, grave robbers in Egypt...many grave robbers have gotten quite wealthy over the thousands of years.

There is an article in the January issue of the *Readers Digest* which gives you an interesting history of King Tut's tomb, which is just one of the thousands of tombs found either in pyramids or hidden in the earth of Egypt.

The Great Pyramid is 755 feet along the base and 480 feet in height...it bears the name, "The Horizon of Cheops"...it is the monarch of all pyramids in Egypt, but not the oldest.

Perhaps we will have more to tell you about this later.

See you again soon.

#### Greece and Alabama similar in size

Greece is similar to Alabama in at least two aspects...each covers about 50,000 square miles in land area and each has many fine Greek restaurants...Alabama has the best.

Here the similarities end...Greece has a population of nine million with over 30 percent of them living in one area, Athens, which has a population of three million.

Our guide, Peter French, an Irishman who lives in Belgium and who taught school at the University of Alabama in Tuscaloosa, jokingly but factually said Greeks drink very little whiskey and have absolutely no drug problem...they spend all of their spare time gossiping...this confirms what Paul said about them in Acts 17:21.

This may be true because the Greeks are friendly, courteous people who are known worldwide to be hard-working and industrious...we enjoyed meeting several.

Perhaps because there are so many Greeks in the United States, there has always been an affinity between these two countries...a 12-year-old high school boy walked up to us and very friendly, says, "Are you American?"...answering in the affirmative, he then said, "Do you like Greece?"...again answering in the affirmative, he said, "What is your name?"...telling him, he said his name was something not understood, but it didn't sound very Greek, even though he looked the part.

Before we get deep into Greece, let's mention the trip from Mobile a little more in detail.

Leaving Mobile at 8:20 a.m., Friday morning, the Boeing 747 arrived in Athens some 20 hours later...however, it was almost noon in Athens because there is eight hours difference between Bay Minette and Athens...of this, 12 hours was flying time and the rest was waiting time in Atlanta and New York.

The flying time to cover the 5,000 miles from New York to Athens took 8 ½ hours...the 747 was comfortable and is big enough to allow you to get up and walk around if you desire.

#### Greece and Alabama similar in size

Being a pilot, planes are always of keen interest...the 747, fully loaded, weighs 775,000 pounds and takes the maximum fuel load of 341,870 pounds, which is almost 60,000 gallons...it has a maximum payload of 114,650 pounds...in other words, there is three times as much gasoline aboard in weight as in passengers, luggage and freight, etc.

It flies at the rate of 587 miles per hour and the Olympic Airways 747 we were on had a capacity of 389...it was not fully loaded, being a weekend flight...Olympic is the official airline of Greece...each country must have its own airline for prestige, you know.

Food in Athens is good, like anywhere else, depending on where you buy it...the restaurants we tried served well-prepared Greek or American food...a hamburger cost almost \$5.00, but had twice as much meat as American hamburgers...it was delicious.

Next week, we'll tell you more about Athens and something of the history of the country.

See you again soon, we hope.

# Greece has a rich history

Having read Grecian history, etc, nothing we saw surprised us very much...but was even more interesting than anticipated...spending three days here on our recent trip to the Mid-East, we saw and learned much.

Few countries have the rich history of Greece.

Athens is surrounded by three mountains and the Acropolis, which means the high city, is right in the center of the city.

The Greek capital appears to be a city of cement...thousands of apartments are made out of concrete, which makes a drab appearance, but you must remember it is winter and not much greenery was showing.

The three million people all seemed to have automobiles...cars are very expensive, even their smallest, a mini-car, cost \$7,000...a small Opel or a small Ford will cost \$13,000...this is because of the high import tax as no automobiles are manufactured here.

From the crowded streets, you would not guess that gasoline costs \$2.50 per gallon...all cars are small, as you can guess.

The city appears to be clean and there is no danger walking the streets at night...our guide said go anywhere, any time, and it is perfectly safe...this is a pleasant contrast to American cities and most others in the world.

The first building our guide showed us was the Greek Orthodox Church built in 1870...this was Sunday morning and it was full of worshippers...immediately upon seeing it, we knew we had seen it before.

Of course where we had seen it was at Malbis Plantation...there is a replica at Malbis...main difference is almost 100 years of age.

Greeks do not like the Turks...this is easily understood, when history is recalled, and you remember that in 1456, the Turks took possession of Greece and only following the Greek Revolution against the Turks did they gain their freedom in 1821.

Athens was liberated soon thereafter and in 1833 became the capital of the new Greek state...at that time, Athens was a small village of some 5,000 people surrounding the Acropolis.

#### Greece has a rich history

Even after World War II Athens was a city of 700,000...now 10,000 new automobiles are being added to the already crowded streets per month...they park their little cars everywhere, including on sidewalks...one wonders what is going to happen in two or three more months, much less years.

The history of Athens is long, eventful and unbroken...its beginnings are lost in the depths of the centuries but most historians agree that whatever they lack in fact, mythology makes up.

Tradition has it the first inhabitants of Athens were about 2,000 BC, however many historians think its civilization goes back to 3,000 BC.

To climb the hill of Acropolis is to fully realize the significance of ancient Greece...most school children remember the story of the competition between Athens and Sparta...Athens was known for its intellect and Sparta for its physical or athletic powers.

Regardless of its origin, Athens came into its own and democracy was really born during the age of Pericles (470-429 BC), considered the greatest political genius of ancient times.

It was during his rule that Athens reached its greatest height...it was called the Golden Age of Pericles...it was during this period that Euripides, Sophocles and others reached unsurpassed heights in writing dramatic plays and other scholarly works.

It was during the Age of Pericles that the Acropolis was built on the high hill in the center of the city.

The great Parthenon, which stands in the center of the Acropolis and outshines all other great structures, took 15 years to build (447-432 BC).

The Temple, exact replica of which is in Nashville, Tenn., is surrounded by 46 columns, each 7 ½ feet in diameter...considering they are some 2500 years old, many of them are in excellent condition although their destruction started before the time of Christ.

The economic rivalry between Athens and Sparta ended in the great Peloponnesian War (431-404 BC), the most destructive of ancient wars, and it brought about the economic and cultural decline of Athens and the dissolution of the democratic institutions.

The Romans took over in 146 BC and stole many of the artistic treasures of Athens, which were looted and transported to Rome.

#### Greece has a rich history

Even as late as the 17th and 18th Centuries, Englishmen and others came to Athens and stole many of the great works of art...in fact, more of the finer pieces can be found in a museum in London than in Athens...you can imagine what the Greeks think about this.

Mars Hill, made famous by the great speech of Paul, which you can read in the 17th chapter of Acts, is near the top of the Acropolis...Athens at the time Paul visited her was a city of some 100,000 people.

Paul was looking at these great statues like the Parthenon which was built in honor of the Greek Goddess Diana and others when he proclaimed to the Athenians that they were "too religious"...naturally, he meant they were "too religious" in the wrong way, worshipping the wrong God.

Greek history is so interesting and important it would be impossible to even hit the high places in this column...perhaps next week we'll tell you something about the economy of Greece.

See you again soon, we hope.

# Museum houses largest collection of Greek art

Athens has few parks...there just isn't enough room for them...driving around the city, you seldom see a private home...all people are apartment dwellers, apparently...we did not get a chance to go out into the country...the guide said the roads were not too good.

Visiting the National Archaeological Museum, which houses the largest collection of Greek culture in the world, one couldn't help but be disappointed to realize that many of the fine art pieces of this country were stolen by the Romans, British and others.

The city has trolley cars...they always seem to be packed...with gas \$2.50 per gallon thousands ride the bus-trolleys...too, streets are too packed already.

Apartments sell by the square meter, which is about 39 inches by 39 inches and the minimum cost is \$500.00 per square...this means over \$50,000.00 for the minimum one-room apartment.

Rent is a minimum of \$200.00 and, in addition, you have to pay for your own electricity, water, maintenance, etc., which runs a minimum of \$300.00 per month.

However, the Greeks are buying like mad, apparently...around noon, the streets are so crowded around the stores, you can hardly walk, much less drive a car through.

The Greeks don't exercise very much, ignoring the fact that in 776 B.C. the Olympics were started in this country...they lasted for 296 olympiads (four-year intervals) until 393 A.D...then they ended.

In 1896 the Olympics were started again here and a beautiful stadium was built which holds 70,000 people...since that time, the Olympics have been held all over the world.

They do not talk much about their schools here, but they are very similar to ours, in that they have six grades in the grammar school and six in high school...we did not see many schools, however.

The University of Athens has some 50,000 students and there are some four or five other colleges.

#### Museum houses largest collection of Greek art

All who want one seem to have a job...they work in factories, stores and elsewhere...the tourist business is a very important factor in their economic life.

Of course it is a well-known fact that Greeks have been going to the seas for thousands of years...Greek-owned ships carry more oil than those of any other country on earth, probably.

Visiting the docks, one was amazed to see so many fine yachts...there were dozens which must have cost in the millions of dollars...of course most of these belonged to the big shipping and manufacturing moguls.

Most any kind of food seemed to be available...they have two or three important rivers in the country and some farming is done with considerable sheep and cattle growing.

Greece is famous for good shoes and they are, comparatively, reasonably priced...they claim to have fine beer and wines.

The Greek Orthodox Church is the official religion, and the people seem to be deeply religious...they turn to this instead of drinking and drugs...too bad more Americans don't do the same.

Of course they have night life in Athens...but it isn't anything to compare with big metropolitan cities throughout the rest of the world, or so we judge.

"Taxes are high", but we don't know how high...it is difficult to know how true the statement is...it is natural for any citizen in any country to say their taxes are the highest on earth...they are higher here than in the U.S.

Greece, for thousands of years, has had a comparatively fine civilization, except when they were under the control of Turks, Romans and others...but they still enjoy a good life, they are interesting, friendly people and were delighted they are friends of Uncle Sam.

Continuing our trip to the Mid-East, will talk about Egypt next week, maybe. See you again soon, we hope.

# Egypt: A land of tombs and temples

Egypt is a land of tombs, temples and time.

Time is history, at least 5,000 years of it ... a history of a sometimes great people... always an interesting people.

Tombs and temples are numerous...too numerous to discuss in a column such as this...however, some must be mentioned, or you miss Egypt entirely.

The greatest tomb, of course, is that of the great pyramid of Cheops.

To read about it is unbelievable...to see it is even more so.

Although studied in history, several things surprised us as we gazed upon the gigantic stone pyramid which is located 10 miles west of the semi-modern city of Cairo.

The first surprise was that our hotel was just a few hundred yards from its base...we could look out the window while dining and see it in all its glory.

Another surprise was that many people live near-by...the massive city of 10 million population of Cairo has swept westward from the Nile to the very foot of the great pyramids.

Another surprise was that Cheops, the biggest and best known of the pyramids, was only one of nine on a man-made level plateau called Giza, which dominates the luxuriant palm groves of the Nile Valley at a height of 130 feet.

Even though you hardly ever see a picture or think of a pyramid without seeing a camel...camels are not natives of Egypt...they are imported from Sudan or elsewhere.

Even though a paved road runs to and around the pyramids, it is traditional to ride a camel from about a mile away to them...if you don't like this, you can ride in an automobile, you can walk or you can ride in a horse-drawn carriage, which we did.

Besides Cheops, which is the bigger and more magnificent, is Kephren, which appears higher in pictures because it stands on higher

#### Egypt: A land of tombs and temples

ground and the third or smaller is that of Mykerinos...the smaller pyramids are attributed to Cheop's wife and daughter.

Cheops was a Pharoah and built the pyramid, with slave labor, as his tomb.

Cheop's base covers 13 acres, or seven mid-town blocks of the city of New York...from this base, level to within a fraction of an inch, more that 2 ½ million blocks of limestone and granite — weighing from two to 70 tons each — rise in 201 stepped tiers to the height of a modern 40-story building.

In terms of solid masonry, the structure contains more stone than all the cathedrals, churches and chapels built in England since the time of Christ...as a feat in masonry, it was not to be matched until the construction of the Boulder Dam.

It is a pre-fab structure...the giant stone blocks were pre-cut at various quaries, mostly from across the Nile, some 12 or 15 miles away...the blocks were then barged on a canal which at the time, went to the base of the pyramid, and somehow, some way, unloaded and put in place, all a perfect fit...some of the granite blocks, which weighed 70 or more tons and were some 15 x 15 feet square, came from Aswan, several hundred miles south.

Each block fit into place perfectly...no mortar was used...close examination astounds the most brilliant engineers as to how on earth this was possible almost 5,000 years (2690 B.C.) ago when they had no known modern tools.

When originally built, the pyramid was 480 feet high...it is now 451 feet...why the decrease?

The original polished limestone mantel, which covered the entire structure, has been removed over the years and used in constructing cathedrals, museums and many other buildings in Cairo and other places.

One hundred inches of this limestone has been removed from the 22 acres, which is the area covered when all four sides of the pyramid are added together...this is another way of trying to understand its enormity.

About 100 more pyramidal structures of various sizes and in various stages of dilapidation follow the western bank of the Nile southward

#### Egypt: A land of tombs and temples

toward the Sudan, mostly within one degree of latitude, or 70 miles...but it is the great pyramid of Cheops that is unique in size and proportion.

In the middle of this mammoth structure is the tomb of Cheops...we climbed down and up into this tomb...it takes some 15 or 20 minutes, you have to stoop low and if you are subject to claustrophobia, you had better stay out.

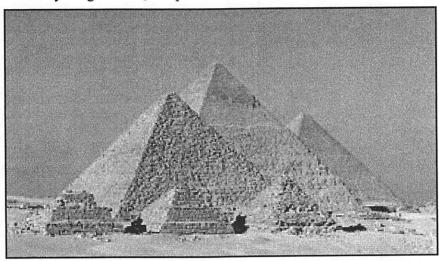
Of course the tomb was robbed thousands of years ago...but the coffin, which was hewn from solid marble stone and brought down from Aswan, weighs over 70,000 pounds and you can imagine the difficulty of getting this through and up the narrow tunnel to its final resting place.

Probably more than a thousand books have been written about Cheops...there are thousands of tales...it was said to be haunted by ghosts and to be active with venomous vermin...for hundreds of years, Arabs were afraid to go near it...we can understand why.

It is the only remaining one of the original Seven Wonders of the World...we predict it will still be remaining until the end of the world.

The story of Cheops is not complete without the story of Sphinx...maybe something about him next.

See you again soon, I hope.



The Pyramids in Egypt (one of the Seven Wonders of the Ancient World).

# Suez Canal important in many ways

Will get back to Egypt later, maybe...must tell you more about this interesting country...with the peace treaty between Israel and Egypt, the Suez Canal needs attention.

Many things make the Middle East important to the rest of the world...oil is one, but you cannot consider the economy of the area without dealing with the important Suez Canal.

In fact, the canal is one of the great economic factors in the past, present and future of Egypt.

On our trip, we got to do something rather unusual...we were on the *Atlantis* passenger ship that went through the canal from east to west...the trip takes about 12 hours and while we were going through the 100-mile long waterway, some 60 other ships passed through the canal, but all were freighters except the *Atlantis*.

It was a great experience...the canal connects the Mediterranean with the Gulf of Suez, which goes into the Red Sea and thus into the Persian Gulf and Indian Ocean...it saves ships thousands of miles by not having to go around the Cape south of Africa.

The canal is highly important to the economy of Egypt...in 1976, 20,366 ships passed through the canal and paid the canal company, which belongs to the Egyptian government, between \$2 and \$3 million per day...this is equal to the income from several oil wells.

We got on the Atlantis at the City of Suez, which is the eastern entrance to the canal...Port Said is the western terminus and faces the Mediterranean Sea...both cities are in Egypt.

The island joining the Red Sea and the Mediterranean by a navigable waterway dates back to about the year 2,000 B.C. when the first canal was built under Senousret III, Pharoah of Egypt.

The canal was often abandoned due to silting, but was reopened by various rulers in later generations.

The excavation of the present canal was begun in 1859 and was completed 10 years later in 1869.

#### Suez Canal important in many ways

It was built by a French company which was given a 99-year operating lease.

Some time later, the canal fell under the ownership of Britain, but in 1952, the British gave the canal to the Egyptians.

Presently, ships cannot go both directions in the canal...somewhere around mid-way, there are the bitter lakes and this is the passage point...when we arrived at the lake, we had to wait some two or three hours while other ships passed going east...we counted 41 ships also waiting.

The canal originally cost about 19 million pounds, or some \$80 to \$100 million...it is 175 feet wide and has a depth of 40 feet...an average of about 55 or 60 ships go through the canal daily...36 dredges are working day and night to deepen the canal to 53 feet and widen it by 100 meters so bigger ships can go through and so they can pass each other.

These dredges belong to the Japanese, Italians, French and Egyptian companies...it is expected to cost \$1,200,000,000 by completion time.

A second step is already being engineered and planned which will cost another \$1 billion and deepen the canal to 67 feet and will allow tankers up to 260,000 tons go through it.

Presently, the maximum ship that goes through the canal is 80,000 tons, which costs a maximum of \$130,000 to go through one way.

The 5,000-ton Atlantis costs \$25,000 one way, according to our tour leaders...the officers of the Greek ship told this writer, however, it was only \$9,000 one way.

The six-day war in 1967 between Israel, Egypt and the Arab world, stopped up the canal with many sunken ships...it stayed closed for many months.

In the second Israel-Egyptian war in 1973, the Israelis crossed the Suez Canal, took over Suez City and the destruction of many buildings are still in evidence.

On each side of the canal is nothing but desert...except a lot of antiaircraft guns, tanks, and other war-ready hardware...on the northern and western end of the canal, the United Nations forces are in charge as a buffer between Sinai which is under the control of the Israelis and the Egyptians.

#### **Suez Canal important in many ways**

If for no other reason, peace between these two countries is vitally important because of the Suez.

See you again soon, I hope.

### The Nile River is Egypt

Egypt is hard to leave...there is so much to write about this interesting country.

We mentioned Egypt as time, temples and tombs...the story isn't complete unless you talk about poverty and population.

All people in Egypt live up and down the Nile River...at no place is the cultivatable land wider than 12 miles...most of Egypt gets zero rainfall a year...it does rain up to five inches around Alexandria...as one Egyptian said, "In wet years, we get a whole inch of rain in Cairo."

Thus, the 38 million Egyptians crowd around the Nile River...the Nile River is Egypt.

Poverty is rampant...the farm peasants live in mud huts with their animals...they all get their water from the Nile River, drink it, wash in it, and do everything else in it.

The average life-span of these peasants is 38 years...there is a parasite in the river that eventually kills them.

Unfortunately, the population is gaining one million per year...add this to their existing poverty and you see no hope for this big land of mostly sand and desert.

However, the Egyptian people are interesting, friendly and appear to by happier than most Arabs...90 percent of them are Moslems with only one million Christians and Jews living in Egypt.

Cairo has an estimated population in excess of eight million...thus, it is the largest city in Africa or near the Mediterranean.

Cairo is a highly interesting city...it has millions of tourists each year, which greatly aids the economy...and you have a thousand Egyptians on every corner trying to sell you something...the guide will tell you not pay them what they ask first, they will deal, and do.

Egyptians have a tendency to be lazy...they have a word, "vahdeen"...which simply means don't worry, we'll get it done some day, maybe it is sort of a mañana feeling.

#### The Nile River is Egypt

Our guide said at one time, "Let's take a five minute American break"...he was asked what was the difference in five minutes in American and five minutes in Egyptian...the guide said it could be as much as 35 to 40 minutes difference.

A lot of people own donkeys and ride them...they are not like our western burros...the donkeys of the Mideast get up and go...they are lively little mules.

Egyptians pride themselves in having so many things that are the oldest in the world, for example, the Step pyramid, which was built in 2700 B.C. is older than Cheops Pyramid and they claim it is the oldest monument in history...it is built in six steps of 10 meters each...therefore it is called the Step Pyramid and is near Memphis, the first capital of Egypt, some 15 or 20 miles from Cairo.

They also claim to have the oldest university...the Jews claim to have the oldest Jewish synagogue, which was built in 920 A.D....we visited it and it is supposed to be at the spot where Moses was taken out of the bulrushes by Pharaoh's daughter...they also showed us an old Biblical scroll, for which they claim Metropolitan Museum in New York has offered \$2 million.

The most interesting thing we visited inside Cairo, not counting the pyramids, was the Egyptian Museum...it is near the Nile Hilton Hotel and houses, with its nearly 100,000 exhibits, the most comprehensive collection of Pharaonic art in the world...they claim it is the richest museum on earth.

It probably is...because here is housed 5,500 items from King Tutankhamun's collection...it covers much of the second floor and is amazing.

Remember, millions of people have seen the King Tut display in the U.S....in this there are 55 pieces...remember in this museum there are 5,500, all of which came out of the very small tomb room of King Tut found in 1923 in the Valley of the Kings.

It would take pages to tell you about this one exhibit...we must hasten on before you tire of this Egyptian dialogue.

However, before leaving this great land, we must spend one more col-

#### The Nile River is Egypt

umn telling about Luxor, the Valley of the Tombs, which includes King Tut's Karnak Temple, and other places of interest some 300 or so miles south of Cairo.

See you again soon, I hope.

# Luxor: City of amazing sights

Seeing ancient Thebes is a must in Egypt...it is now called Luxor and is some 400 miles up river, or south, from Cairo.

To get there, we rode a bus 80 miles from Cairo to Suez City, boarded a ship, went south in the Gulf of Suez and then northeast in the Gulf of Aqaba, to the city of Aqaba, which is in Jordan...we'll tell you about Jordan later.

From Aqaba, we went back to the Red Sea and landed at Port Safaga, which is some 250 miles south of the Suez Canal...here the bus took us about 90 miles to Luxor, where we stayed in the beautiful English-built Winter Palace Hotel overlooking the Nile River.

And we saw some of the most amazing sights in the world.

The history of no other city rivals the long and glorious past of the city of Luxor, which goes back to around 2,000 B.C....at the time, it was claimed to be the greatest metropolis of the civilized world.

Luxor is now a city of some 30,000 and is unique for its profusion of sculpture, paintings, altars, and obelisks that have been discovered in several temples.

The Egyptians lived on the east side of the river...when they died, they were buried, and began what they thought would be a new life, on the west side...hence, Luxor is on the east side of the Nile and near here you have the Temple of Luxor, which was built by Amenhotep III, and dedicated it to Amun-Re and his wife...it would take several pages to describe this...so, we will get on to an even bigger temple, some three miles away, the Great Temple of Amun-Re, or the Imperial Temple in Karnak.

This is something to behold...it took several pharaohs to build the massive structure, each one adding to what was already there until it became a massive place, including numerous shrines and temples.

Entering, you see the wide avenue of sphinxes, (rams) which you have seen in so many pictures depicting Egypt...these were laid out by Rameses II.

#### Luxor: City of amazing sights

Everywhere you see statues of Rameses II...remember, he is the one who had hundreds of statues of himself built and placed throughout Egypt.

Among the marvels, perhaps the greatest is the Great Hypostyle Hall...even in ancient times it was known as one of the wonders of the world...the huge dimensions, the perfection of the conception and the execution of design is something to see.

Within its area of 54,000 square feet, 134 sandstone columns, in 16 lines, supported the roof.

The columns of the middle isle are close to 69 feet in height, bearing massive capitals or tops of some 11 feet...they are constructed of 43-inch high drums of stone, placed one upon the other...with a circumference of nearly 33 feet, they are massive and one is reminded of a forest of columns.

The great hall in the Temple of Amon is considered one of the finest models of architecture in the world...with a roof 85 feet from the ground, supported by these huge columns, it encased a space large enough to contain Notre Dame Cathedral in Paris.

Although many of the columns still stand in almost perfect condition, it is believed that the roof was destroyed in an earthquake in 27 B.C.

Excavation of these huge temples was started by the French in 1804...the work continues.

Crossing the Nile, you see the mortuary temple of Queen Hatshepsut...this terrace temple is unique in Egypt...it is partly cut from solid rock and the temple rises in three terraces, which are connected by central ramps.

A few miles away is the famous Valley of the Kings...here, rulers of the 18th, 19th, and 20th dynasties prepared rock-hewn tombs for themselves, tombs which, as a rule, kept to the same general plan...a steep stairway descends into the tomb, to a corridor, which leads to an anteroom, where there are usually several other rooms...then, one finally comes to the granite sarcophagus containing the royal mummy.

We visited Rameses VI's tomb which was amazing...the walls were in perfect condition, many showing the original paint on the tile

#### Luxor: City of amazing sights

walls...every inch of which were painted with pictures or printing...this tomb was much more elaborate than King Tutankhamun's, which is only a few yards away.

Kings Tut's tomb, though the smallest, is the most famous of all tombs...the reason being, it has never been robbed and the precious trophies found here are renowned, 5,500 of which are in the Egyptian Museum in Cairo.

What amazes you most about King Tut's tomb is its smallness and you wonder how they were able to get 5,500 golden and precious items in it...huge lines await to get into the tomb and you cannot take pictures inside...we assumed, because it would take too much time and you have to sort of scoot in and scoot out.

We could go on and on telling about the wonders of Egypt...it is a strange historical land...but other interesting places were visited, Jordan, Israel, Cyprus, etc.

See you again soon, I hope.

# Jordan: Land of the prophets and the Bible

You can go to the Mid-East without visiting the little country of Jordan...but you would miss a lot if you did.

On the Gulf of Aqaba (pronounced Aguba), the ship *Atlantis* lands at the city of Aqaba, with a population of some 25,000...it is at the southwestern most tip of Jordan, from which you can see Israel, whose border joins this town, Saudia Arabia, and Egypt.

King Solomon used Aqaba as a shipping point...it has become an important port for Jordan and is also a resort and recreation center for Jordanians and others.

Jordan is a proud country...the guide quickly tells you it is the cradle of civilization, dating back 5,000 years, where hieroglyphics, or picture writing was started.

The guide says Jordan is the land of the prophets, land of the Bible and "the greatest country on earth".

He further states it is the fastest growing in the world and has some three million people...its capital is Amman, some 200-plus miles north from Aqaba.

The country has 35,000 square miles, one-tenth the size of Alabama.

There is no unemployment in the country, with about 20 percent of the people employed in agriculture...only four inches of rain falls around southern Jordan, with some 20 inches in the northern part...while there in late February, it had just snowed, some of which remained on mountain tops.

The Arabic language is used with English taught in schools...as a matter of fact, this language is used throughout all the Arab countries.

Although Moslem is the official religion, they have 22 different religions in the city of Amman.

Boarding a modern German-built bus, we traveled north 90 miles to the ancient city of Petra...traveling approximately the same route used by Moses, Joshua and the children of Israel on the way to the Promised Land.

#### Jordan: Land of the prophets and the Bible

They are proud of the Valley of the Moon, which we saw, and compared it to our Grand Canyon...there is little comparison, but it is a beautiful desolate valley with high rocks and mountains.

Along the highway, one can see tents and little villages of Bedowins or nomads...they live as they did in Bible times, with sheep and goats, from which they get milk, make cheese and live a very primitive life...Jordan has some 25,000.

They have camels, which are worth from \$400 to \$600 each after being trained...phosphate is the most important mineral and produces some \$300 million a year...there is a huge potash plant (to cost \$425 million) being built on the Dead Sea.

Approaching Petra, we go through Moses Valley and see Moses Village, a town of some 15,000...stopping for drinks, for which you pay \$1.00 for a Pepsi, we were able to drink out of Moses spring while looking at Aaron's temple, atop a mountain far off.

Moses Spring is where he struck the rock when God told him to speak to it in order to get water...for this disobedience, Moses never got into the Promised Land and it is thought he is buried somewhere near here...no one knows where Moses was buried.

Actually, we visited Jordan to see Petra (meaning rock), the ancient city surrounded by rock which dates back to 1700 B.C...not much is really known of her before 312 B.C...Alexander the Great tried to conquer her 330 B.C., but failed...the Romans also failed a number of times, but finally did overwhelm the rock city in inhabitants' water supply.

The ancient city was the great capital of the Nabataeans from which at the height of their power, they ruled the country as far north as Damascus...the Nabataeans are believed to be descendents of Naboth, the son of Ishmael, the son of Abraham.

They call Petra the "rose-red city, half as old as time"...to get there, you have to ride a horse, which is led through a narrow valley with high rock walls, by a Jordanian lad, who can speak English well enough to beg practically all the way down and all the way back.

The Nabataeans developed Petra into a city of 30,000...it was made

#### Jordan: Land of the prophets and the Bible

great because they were industrious and learned how to farm with little water...four inches of rain per year.

Petra was well-located at the world's crossroads at the time and they collected taxes as camel caravans went through the area and as a result, they were important people and controlled many trades and commodities.

King Herod's first wife was a Nabataean...he jilted her and married his half-brother's wife, Herodias..because John the Baptist criticized the adulterous Herod, his wife later got revenge by having his head chopped off...you can read about this in Matthew 14 and Mark 6.

The point of the story is, because one of their daughters was jilted, the Nabataeans became angry, went down and conquered Judea, where Herod lived.

After the Romans conquered Petra, they kept building it for a number of years...it was finally lost in antiquity and was not re-discovered until 1812.

Riding the horse, you suddenly come into the open space of the town site, valleys go off in all directions...hours could be spent wandering up and down the narrow ravines...they are lined on both sides with temples and tombs...at every turn, you see fresh beauties, natural and man-made.

You see tombs and great edifices of buildings hewn into the soft sandstone.

It is a sight to behold...you return, through the narrow passageway with cliffs rising many feet straight overhead, impressed.

Maybe next week we can tell you about Israel.

See you again soon, we hope.

# Israel: The Holy Land

Israel probably has more interesting history than any country in the world.

It is the Holy Land of three religions...one of the oldest inhabited lands in the world...it is the promised land of the Jews of the Old Testament...the country of Jerusalem and the Temple...to Christians, it is the land of birth and death of Christ — the setting for the Christian's religion...and to Muslims, it is the spot from where Muhammad supposedly ascended to Heaven, and is their third most sacred city.

In its ancient setting, visitors find a progressive new world with kibbutz settlements, modern cities, modern agriculture with extensive irrigation to make the soil fertile and productive.

The country is only 34,493 square miles, about one-tenth the size of Alabama and some three times the size of Baldwin...it has the population of almost four million, with about 75 percent Jews, 15 percent Arabs and the rest a general mixture.

Israel's seaport is Haifa, a modern city, third in size to Jerusalem...it is in the northwestern part of the little country, from which we boarded a modern bus and drove to Nazareth, the home of Joseph, Mary and Jesus.

In Jesus' time, it was a small village, but now is a city of some 40,000.

Visited the church which covers the home where Joseph and Mary brought up Jesus, considered one of the most elegant church buildings in the Mid-East.

Were shown the area by an Arab guide, who knew all about Jesus, but certainly did not consider him the Messiah.

He complained bitterly that no one tipped him while three or four people were seen giving him folding money...this was the worst case of this sort observed in the Holy Land.

One has to be amazed at the progress made in Israel during its brief, new history...the mountain sides are green with grass and growing tim-

#### **Israel: The Holy Land**

ber...most of the mountains are rocky, but even so, something is growing.

The Turks cut all the trees in Israel, but most of the land has been replanted...agriculture is modern and water is the main problem.

The south has some four or five inches per year, while the north receives as high as 30 to 35 inches.

Even the stony soil is cultivated and Israel produces vegetables, fruit, cotton, sugar cane and practically anything you can think of...while there in February, thousands of rows were covered with plastic so crops could be planted early...the plastic protected them from the cold, kept them warm and moisturized...they go in for intensive, scientific farming.

Riding down the Jordan River through the mountains, we observed several kibbutz settlements...these are cooperative, or communal, farms where people work together, but they emphasize it is not communist...they are well-maintained and, apparently, successful...both Jews and Arabs have these arrangements and about five percent of the agricultural land is occupied thus.

One has to be amazed at the giant strides and progress made by the Jews in the brief period they have owned the land after coming home after thousands of years from throughout the world.

It is difficult to cover the history of this little country, but let's review it, briefly:

Much of its history is recorded in the Old Testament and we'll start with the patriarchal age in which Abraham and Isaac were chief characters some 1700 to 1400 B.C...the Israelites had their exodus from Egypt around 1500 B.C. and the Law of Moses was set up soon thereafter...the Law of Moses was God's law until the ascension of Christ into Heaven, A.D. 33.

720 B.C. saw the end of the Kingdom of Israel and 587 saw the end of the Kingdom of Judah and the destruction of Jerusalem...in 567 the children of Israel returned from Babylonian captivity, but from about 400 B.C., the Israelites had no land to call their own until 1948...2,350 years.

The Romans ruled Palestine, or Israel, during the time of Christ and many other wars were fought over the country, but until 1917, the Ottoman Empire, or the Turks, controlled Israel.

#### Israel: The Holy Land

In 1917 and '18, the British conquered Palestine from the Turks... after many arguments and a war, the British left Israel to the Jews on May 14, 1948 and the little country made a Proclamation of Independence on the same day.

Things progressed until the Six-Day War, June 1967, in which the Jews defeated all the surrounding Arab nations and expanded the little country to command the West Bank and desert areas of Sinai.

The Yom Kippur War was in October 1973, in which no one won, but the Israelis did back off ten miles from the Suez Canal, so the Egyptians could re-open it.

Thousands of books have been written about Israel, the Holy Land and its history...obviously, we cannot cover all the interesting facts in this column...next week, we will tell you something about Jericho and Jerusalem, but promise not to dwell on them too long...after all, have been home since February and continue telling you about the things seen in the Mid-East.

See you again soon, we hope.

Happenings of the Bible were in a wide area of the Mid-East...from Rome to Egypt to Jordan, Athens, Turkey, but mainly we think of the Holy Land as Jerusalem and the surrounding area.

Thus, the Holy Land is small in size, some 14,000 square miles... about the size of Baldwin County.

The Holy Land has played a great role in human history and is the land where lies the ruins of the world's most ancient civilization...it is the land of prophets and Christ, who with their immortal teachings and divine laws directed the course of humanity toward justice, peace and brotherly love.

It is a great place to visit...it gives you a strange but happy feeling to realize that you are in the area where Christ lived and died, was resurrected and ascended into Heaven.

While there, you often hear the guide use the word "tradition has it"...meaning of course they cannot be absolutely positive about some things...amazingly, however, in recent years, geological and other discoveries have been made to prove that many of these "traditions" are true.

Anyway, there is so much history and so many things positively known about the Holy Land, it is a great revelation to see and be near the things you have read about in the Bible since childhood.

Last week, we left you coming down from Nazareth, paralleling the Jordan River to Jerusalem...this takes you through Jericho, which many claim to be the oldest known city in the world.

Jericho is connected with many Biblical stories and is often mentioned in the Old Testament.

Possibly the best story comes from the sixth chapter of Joshua...here we read about the city being the first to be taken by the Tribes of Israel when they were returning to "the promised land."

"And Joshua rose early in the morning and the priest took up the Ark of the Lord, and seven priests bearing seven trumpets of ram's horns

before the Ark of the Lord went on continually and blew with the trumpets..." and as the story goes, the Israelites went round the walls of Jericho seven times and on the seventh time when the priests blew the trumpets, Joshua and his people shouted and the walls fell.

A part of the story many of us forget is that the city was cursed by Joshua, "cursed be the man before the Lord that riseth up and buildeth the city Jericho."

To look at the city today, you feel the curse still stands; however, it is an interesting place.

Jericho is set in a broad and spacious valley...to the south lies the Dead Sea and beyond the Mountain of Moab is Jordan, above which rises the peak of Mount Nebo, whence Moses viewed the promised land, which God did not allow him to enter.

Jericho lies 820 feet below sea level in the Jordan Valley, which is a great rift in the earth's crust, extending from Mount Herman in the north to the Gulf of Aqaba in the south, a distance of 280 miles.

Since remote times, Jericho has been well-known for the richness of its well-watered soils and its oranges, bananas and dates.

Near Jericho is the Jordan River and the reputed spot where Christ was baptized by John the Baptist...immediately after his baptism, Jesus was tempted by the devil, supposedly on the Mount of Temptation, which can be seen from here.

A lot of stories have been written about Jericho and her walls...it is warm in winter, but real hot in summer...the city is in the so-called West Bank, which belonged to Jordan until the Six Day War in 1967...since that time, it has been under control of Israel.

Coming south, you see the Dead Sea and then from there, you continually go up-hill until you arrive at Jerusalem some 2400 feet above sea level...so, even though Joseph and Mary were coming south, they did go up to Jerusalem.

Bethlehem, where Christ was born, is 2600 feet above sea level. This land is called Palestine as originally it was the land of the Philistines.

As you ride along, you see many wire fences electrified in the event of war...you sense war can break out any time.

Arriving in Jerusalem, you know you are surrounded by history and greatness.

Jerusalem is the sacred city of half of the human race, being the religious capital of three monotheistic (one God) faiths.

For the Jews, it is the symbol of their past and the hope of their future...for Christians, it is the city of Jesus, where he ended his ministry, died on the cross and arose from the dead...for the Moslems, it is the city where the prophet Mohammed is said to have ascended into Heaven.

Here you see demonstrated many kinds of religious beliefs...no one pays attention to anyone else so far as religion is concerned, apparently.

Even though it is the world's most scared and loved city, it has been a city of terror, war and blood.

Although its name means peace, the sword has been devouring its citizens throughout its long history.

There have been more wars fought at its gates than any city in the world.

Jerusalem, with 4,000 years of recorded history, has at present a population of 300,000 or 400,000...the guide said 600,000.

The city is divided into two sections: a new city, which has developed in the last 30 years, is modern in every respect...the old part, which is surrounded by a wall built in the middle of the 16th century by the Turks...the main religious shrines are within the walls of old Jerusalem.

The present impressive walls are from different periods of construction...they were rebuilt in their final form, as they appear today, by the Turks, in 1542 A.D....in these walls, which are 2 ½ miles in circumference and average 40 feet in height, there are 34 towers and eight gates.

We stayed outside the wall on the Mount of Olives in the Intercontinental Hotel overlooking Jerusalem across the Kidron Valley.

Its summit is 300 feet higher than Jerusalem and offers a great view of the old city and a striking view of the Judean Hills as far as the Dead Sea and the Mountain of Moab on the east side, which is said to be the mount where Christ ascended into Heaven and where he foretold the destruction of Jerusalem, which happened in A.D. 70.

It was here where he taught the Lord's Prayer and often came for

meditation and prayer...the Garden of Gethsemane, where occurred the betrayal and arrest of Jesus, lies at the foot of the Mount of Olives. Next week we'll get you inside the walls, hopefully.

See you again soon, we hope.

# Bethlehem: The village dear to the hearts of Christians

Before going inside the walls of the old city of Jerusalem, let's talk about another Holy Land city...one which is just five miles south of Jerusalem on a rocky hill 2600 feet above sea level.

If someone were to ask you which city in the world has the sweetest name (other than your home town) which would you say?...if you are a Christian, you would probably say Bethlehem.

The birth of Jesus in this then little village rendered the town immortal...this wonderful and holy miracle has made Bethlehem live in the hearts of Christians for 2,000 years.

With a population now of about 30,000, Bethlehem's roots go back to the very remote times of the patriarchs in the Old Testament.

It was mentioned in the Bible in connection with the death of Rachel, "thus Rachel died, and she was buried on the Road to Ephrata, which is Bethlehem" (Genesis 35:19).

It was in the same little village that Ruth met Boaz and married him...in Bethlehem, David was born and anointed king of Israel by the prophet Samuel (Samuel 16:1-4).

The prophet (Micah 5:1,2) stated, "But you, Bethlehem (Ephrata), the least of the clans of Judah, out of you will be born for me the one who is to rule over Israel."

Travelling the rough country from Nazareth to Jerusalem, then to Bethlehem, one has to be amazed at the grueling trip Joseph and Mary made over this 60 miles when she was "heavy with child"...in fact, the Christ child was born soon after they arrived in Bethlehem...and "there was no room in the inn".

You go into the church built over the Inn where Christ was born...they think it is the authentic place because there was only one inn in the village at the time...

The building is called "Church of Nativity".

You go down into a cave of the old inn, see the end of the stable with

# Bethlehem: The village dear to the hearts of Christians

a fence around it and a silver star at the place where Christ was supposedly born.

The guide tells you that Christ was born in a clean place in the stable, a place where they kept the feed, etc., for the animals and a place where the animals gave birth to their offspring.

The manger lies to the right of the spot where Jesus was born...it was the best and driest spot to place the baby, rather than on the hard ground...the world knows "she wrapped him in swaddling clothes and laid him in a manger."

The Church of Nativity is the oldest church in the Holy Land and perhaps the oldest in the world...in 614 when the Persians destroyed all the churches in convent, the Church of Nativity was the only church which evaded destruction...why, no one knows.

The Church of Nativity is Greek Orthodox...the beautiful choir standing above the cave of the nativity is of hand-carved wood from cedars of Lebanon...it is an interesting building, but the real interest to most Christians goes down into the cave where the old manger is located.

Some 33 years after his birth, Christ held his famous Last Supper with the 12 Apostles...not far from his birthplace.

Perhaps one of the most famous paintings in the world is "The Last Supper" by Leonardo da Vinci...this famous painting was done in 1496 and shows Christ with his 12 apostles...the original painting is preserved in a church in Milan, Italy, which we were privileged to see some 10 years ago.

You climb well-worn narrow marble steps to the upper room where Christ ate "the Last Supper" the night of his betrayal and established the communion service (Mark 14 and Luke 22).

In the same room, Jesus appeared twice to His disciples after His resurrection (John 20)...and in the same room, the disciples received the Holy Ghost (Acts 2:1-4).

As early as the first century, a church was built here on Mount Zion...the church evaded destruction in the year 70 A.D., when the temple was destroyed by Titus and again in 135 A.D.

# Bethlehem: The village dear to the hearts of Christians

It was enlarged by the Byzantines and called "Holy Zion" to associate the first Christian church with the prophecy of Isaiah, "For out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem."

In 1176, King David's tomb was located in the lower chapel.

The tomb is one of the most sacred Jewish sites in Israel, second only to the western, or wailing, wall.

It is made of stone, covered with embroidered cloth and carries a silver crown of Torah...in an adjoining chapel, young Jewish rabbis could be seen going through all sorts of strange motions, worshipping at the tomb of David.

There are many other interesting sights outside the walls of Jerusalem, some of which we will relate to you later...now, we promise again to get you inside the wall of old Jerusalem and tell you about Via Dolorosa, the traditional pathway Jesus followed carrying the cross, and other interesting things.

See you again soon, I hope.

# Jerusalem was rebuilt many times

In its long history, Jerusalem has been destroyed several times...each time the city was rebuilt on the old ruins.

For military reasons, in those days, cities were often built on hills or mountains...Jerusalem was no exception.

When a city was destroyed, the procedure was to put the walls a little farther out around the top of the hill, then fill them to where the land was approximately level...this was done in Jerusalem.

To see the old city as it was when Christ was on earth, you go down as far as 28 feet where areas have been excavated.

Some 28 feet below the present street level of Jerusalem, you come to a rock hewn hall and rooms where Christ was scourged by the Roman soldiers...it was here that a crown of thorns was placed upon his head.

In these chambers, you get an eerie feeling...you can well imagine the 39 licks given Jesus by a heavy leather thong with big nails protruding that lashed his naked body.

The heavy streets, here, just outside the jail-like rooms, are still in good condition...the drainage valleys are still intact and the concrete is rough so horses would not slip.

The church over the scourging chapel is called the Church of Flagellation...you hear much about Via Dolorosa, which is the traditional pathway Jesus followed carrying the cross...the events of this sorrowful way are commemorated by 14 stations, of which nine are related in the Gospel, five in tradition.

The first station along the Via Dolorosa was the praetorian, or Pilate's judgment hall where Jesus was sentenced to crucifixion.

The second was the one mentioned above where he received his scourging and had the crown of thorns placed on his head.

Near here is an arch on the spot where Pontius Pilate pointed out Jesus ecce homo! (Behold the man). "Then Jesus came forth, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe. And Pilate said unto him, behold the man!"

#### Jerusalem was rebuilt many times

The next seven stations are located on the streets and the last five are within the Church of the Holy Sepulchre.

Each station will not be mentioned to you as five are fictional...supposedly, the fifth station was where Simon, the Cyrenian, took the cross from Christ; "And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon the Cyrenian, coming out of the country and on him they laid the cross that he might bear it after Jesus" (Luke 23:26).

Proceeding up the large steps through the vaulted alley, we come out into the same market of the old city...opposite is the seventh station where stood the gate of judgment, through which Christ was led out of town.

Then, you approach the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, inside of which Christ was supposedly buried.

Each Friday at 3 p.m., a procession is led by the Franciscan fathers along the Via Dolorosa...people from all over the world follow this route...on the day we were there, a big group from Spain was carrying a cross and singing mournful songs.

It is the belief of most Catholics that the Church of the Holy Sepulchre stands over Golgotha, the place of the crucifixion and the tomb where the body of Jesus was laid.

The crucifixion took place outside the city walls since Jewish law prohibited a person from being killed or being buried inside the walled city.

Eleven years after the crucifixion, Golgotha was included within the perimeter of the city by a new wall built by Herod...since its first construction in 324, the Church of the Holy Sepulchre has stood almost in the center of the walled city.

Most Protestants believe this is not the true place of burial and think the authentic tomb is the Garden Tomb, which is outside the present walled city...we visited here later.

The church has two portals, dating from the time of the crusaders...you enter the interior of the church and on the left, you pass the cushioned recess of the Moslem door keepers.

Interestingly, the post of custodian of the church is hereditary in a

#### Jerusalem was rebuilt many times

Jerusalem Moslem family, which keeps the keys...the church, however, is Greek Orthodox.

Just inside the entrance is the Stone of Unction, upon which the body of Jesus was supposedly anointed...next you come to the circular hall with a high dome, the rotunda, an opening leads to the Holy Sepulchre and inside are also two small chapels.

A long line was waiting to get into the small chapel and thus on into the Holy Sepulchre to see the marble slab, marking the burial place of Christ.

You had to bend over to get in and only four or five people could stand in the chapel at one time to observe the Sepulchre...two priests were standing by, one spent his time motioning to the collection basket, in which we observed considerable money.

Here again, you cannot be positive these places are authentic...actually, no one knows...but you do get the distinct feeling you are witnessing sites where the most important event that ever happened, which was the beginning of the greatest religion on earth, the Christian faith.

There are so many wonderful sights to see in Jerusalem...it will be impossible to mention all of them...if you want us to stop, call us, or write...thank you for your patience and to the many of you who have been kind enough to say you are enjoying this trip with us.

See you again soon, I hope.

# Jerusalem is the capital of three religious faiths

Jerusalem is the sacred city of half of the human race...it is the religious capital of three religious faiths.

For Christians, it is the city of Jesus because it was here He was crucified and later rose from the dead...for the Jews, it is the symbol of their glories and the hope of the future...and for Moslems, it is the city where the prophet Mohammed is said to have ascended into Heaven.

Jerusalem is the city of thousands of Bible connected incidents...history is plentiful and its future is uncertain.

To the Christian, no incident exceeds the story of Calvary, the cross and the crucifixion.

Calvary was a large rock rising about 45 feet out of the ground...its name (place of the skull) probably came from its appearance, which resembles a skull.

At present, there are two chapels at the top of Calvary, one is believed to be the site of the crucifixion and belongs to the Greek Orthodox church, the second is believed to be the site where Jesus was stripped of his garments and nailed to the cross, and belongs to the Roman Catholics...last week you read about the Church of the Holy Sepulchre in which, according to many, is the tomb where the body of Jesus was laid.

The most used of the eight gates in the walls of Jerusalem is the Damascus Gate, so called because it stands at the beginning of an ancient road leading to Damascus...northeast of this gate is believed by many Protestant Christians to be the authentic site of the crucifixion.

The place was found by the British General Charles Gordon in 1883...he noted this rocky hill which resembles a human skull and suggested that this might be the true site of Calvary.

Nearby, a Roman tomb quarry in the hillside was found...an organization was formed and by 1892, sufficient money was collected to clear the tomb and its surroundings and have it cared for by a resident warden.

Whether this is the right place or not, the Garden tomb gives a clear

#### Jerusalem is the capital of three religious faiths

picture of what the place of the crucifixion and burial of Christ must have looked like at the time of Christ.

"Now, there was in the place where he was crucified a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre wherein nobody yet has been laid, because of the preparation of the Passover, they laid was nigh at hand" (John 19:42).

The Bible tells us the tomb was hewn out of the rock and was made by Joseph of Arimathea's family.

Seeing the garden tomb, all of these Biblical passages fit the scene ... even to Golgotha, which does resemble a skull...near the garden and Golgotha is an opening into the rock, inside of which Jesus could have been buried.

While in the Garden viewing Golgotha and the tomb, the place suddenly filled with a couple hundred other Americans...they wore name tags.

Viewing the name tags, it was noted that they were all from this area, Mobile, Pensacola, Montgomery, northwest Florida...it turned out they were members of the northwest Florida-Alabama Methodist Conference.

A fine-looking gentleman walked up to us and introduced himself as Cecil Bradley...having recognized us, he was kind enough to speak...he is the minister of the St. James Methodist Church in Montgomery and has preached in Bay Minette several times.

A special plane had been chartered to take these Methodists on a tour of the Holy Land...while crowding near the tomb, we turned to one lady and smilingly said, "You look like a southerner"...she said, "Yes, I'm from northwest Florida"...mentioned the fact that we were from Bay Minettte, she said, "Well, you know where Stapleton is" ...answering in the affirmative, she said, "I now live in De Funiak Springs, Fla., but I was a Taylor from Stapleton"...looking at her Taylor, are you related to Frank Taylor?"... "Yes, he is my cousin," she said...before we could get her name, the crowd pushed us apart...it's a small world.

The holiest shrine of the Jewish world is perhaps the Western Wall, or Wailing Wall...it is revered as the last relic of the last temple.

#### Jerusalem is the capital of three religious faiths

This is a portion of the wall Herod built around the second temple in 20 B.C....and Titus, in the year 70 A.D. spared this part of the wall with its huge blocks to show the future generations the greatness of the Roman soldiers who had destroyed the rest of the structure.

During the Roman period, Jews were not allowed to come to Jerusalem...however, during the Byzantine, they were allowed to come once a year on the anniversary of the destruction of the temple to lament the dispersion of their people and weep over the ruins of the Holy Temple, which is why this section of the wall became known as the "wailing" wall.

The custom of praying at the wall continued for centuries and, from 1948-1967, Jews were not allowed to visit the wall since it was in the Jordanian section of the city.

After the Six Day War, the wall became the place of national rejoicing as well as a place of worship...a large esplanade was cleared to accommodate thousands of worshippers...interestingly, the wall is divided into two sections with a fence in between...the men pray on the left of the fence and women on the right.

Another story about why it is called the "wailing" wall is because the Jews sound like they are wailing while praying...next week, we'll try to get you out of Jerusalem.

See you again soon, I hope.

# Jerusalem is full of many historical sights

While in Jerusalem, we stayed in the beautiful Intercontinental Hotel on the Mount of Olives...this is located in the West Bank of Jerusalem.

Arabs ran the hotel and lived in this area...before the Six Day War in 1967, it was practically impossible to go from this spot to the gates of old Jerusalem and into new Jerusalem...travelers now can freely go from one place to another in the entire city.

The Palestinians, or the Arabs, who live in the West Bank are anxious to get control of this area again...the Israelis are against it.

This is a controversial issue between Israel and Egypt at the present time...how it all ends up, no one knows...but if it leaves old Jerusalem, Mount of Olives, Valley of Kidron, Garden of Gethsemane, etc., unavailable for Christians to visit, it will be a shame...not caring to enter into the argument of who the land area belongs to, it is important to the Christian world that free access be available to all Christians, Arabs and Jews as it now is.

There are hundreds of sights, historical places of interest to travelers in Jerusalem...too many to mention in this column.

Before leaving the historical city, however, we want to tell you about a building located in the Temple compound which covers an area of 35 acres and is one-sixth of the area of Old Jerusalem.

According to tradition, this area is the old Mount Moriah where Abraham prepared the sacrifice of his son Isaac.

Solomon made the mountain holy by building the temple on the summit and by bringing into it the Ark of the Covenant...the Temple of Solomon was burned to the ground here in 587 B.C....it was rebuilt by Zerubbabel in 536 B.C.

In the year 20 B.C., Herod the Great rebuilt the temple on a large scale and with all of its primitive splendors. the temple was completely destroyed in the year 70 A.D. by Titus.

The area was then turned into a heap of rubbish and remained so until the conquest of Jerusalem by the Arabs in the seventh century.

#### Jerusalem is full of many historical sights

The Moslem belief that the prophet Mohammed ascended into Heaven from the historic rock of Moriah gave birth to one of the most important and one of the most beautiful mosques in the Islamic world...the Dome of the Rock, known also at the Mosque of Omar, was built at the end of the seventh century in 693 A.D....the Arab leader, Marwan, wanted to make Jerusalem a place of Moslem devotion instead of Mecca.

Therefore, he built a splendid mosque, spending on its construction, all the taxes of his Egyptian province for seven years...the mosque ranks in sanctity of the tomb of the prophet in Midina and is the oldest and most exquisite Moslem shrine in the world.

The exterior is a rectangular octagon, each side measuring 63 feet with a diameter of 180 feet...above it rises a beautiful golden dome on a cylindrical drum to a height of 108 feet from the ground.

The mosque, keeping its primitive outline, has been restored many times during the centuries, the biggest and last restoration was completed in 1964 and now looks fresh and beautiful.

The historical rock of Mount Moriah lies under the dome and inside this mosque...the rock is 15 yards long, 12 yards wide and rises to a height of two yards above the ground...this is the traditional rock where Abraham prepared the sacrifice of Isaac.

Moslems believe that from this rock the prophet Mohammed ascended in a night journey into Heaven...in fact, they claim they can show you the foot of the horse that he rode into Heaven...we never did find it.

During the temple period, the rock served as an altar of burnt offerings and in the surface of the rock you can see a hole which served in draining away the blood of sacrifices.

Under the rock is a cave, in which they claim David hid from Saul one time.

All the decorations inside the Mosque are Oriental...it is a beautiful place to see and makes one wonder about all the strange ideas of the various religions of the world.

Next week, Jaffa and Tel Aviv. See you again soon, we hope.

## **Knesset: The country's capitol**

It took us 60 years to get to Jerusalem and it was hard to leave...it's hard to quit talking about too.

One or two more thoughts.

Walking in the temple compound, an old man was noted...obviously blind, he was being led by a small boy and had on a red hat...upon inquiry, it was learned the red hat identified him as being one of many Moslems, who after a trip to Mecca, put out their own eyes with the idea that after Mecca, there is nothing else worth seeing on this earth.

One is impressed with the fact that people of the various religions of the world can be just as sincere and dedicated to their beliefs as Christians...of course, Christians believe them to be wrong in their beliefs, they believe equally strongly that we, too, are in error.

The most modern, and perhaps the most beautiful, building in Jerusalem is the Knesset...this is the parliament building, or the capitol of the country.

It was built and finished in 1966 at a cost of \$7 million, which was given by the House of Rothschild of England.

We went through the beautiful building, but were individually searched before entering...a beautiful young lady guided us through and was quite adept at telling the history of the country, the type of government and information about the building, etc.

Parliament only has one house, which consists of 120 members ...interestingly, eight of these are Arabs and eight are women.

In Israel, they proportion elections by parties...people don't vote for individuals, but for the party, and then the party does the appointing of the Knesset members, according to the percentage of votes received nationwide.

The government is headed by a prime minister, Begin, who is assisted by a cabinet, which is directly responsible to the Knesset...elections take place every four years.

#### **Knesset: The country's capitol**

From Jerusalem, you go west to Tel-Aviv which is the largest city in Israel, of some 500,000 population...it is the most modern and the economic center of the country.

It is only 39 miles from Jerusalem and going there in a modern bus, you descend 2,623 feet as Tel-Aviv is on the Mediterranean Sea.

Tel-Aviv has the international airport for the country which is used also by Jerusalem, being only 32 miles from that historic city...it is modern in every respect and highly used.

It is called the Ben-Gurion (Lod) airport...it was named after a former popular prime minister...it is the home of 'El-Al'... the Israeli National Airlines, whose planes touch down on four continents.

Tel-Aviv is a modern, new city...only 65 years ago, the area was desolate sand dunes.

Before the city was built, most of the Jewish inhabitants there lived in Jaffa in Arab-built houses in unsanitary and primitive conditions.

The old city of Jaffa is often mentioned in the Bible and is presently a suburb of Tel-Aviv...it used to be the other way around.

Actually, the two cities were separated in 1921...since that time, increased immigration accelerated the pace of Tel-Aviv development, turning the quiet and peaceful suburb of Jaffa into a thriving town, humming with activity, the center of Jewish life in Israel.

Jaffa is immediately south of Tel-Aviv with a population of 60,000...it has a recorded history of 3,600 years...since ancient times, it has been an important seaport to the country and the gateway to Jerusalem...the cedar wood of Lebanon for the building of Solomon's Temple and the rebuilding of the Temple under Zerubbabel was unloaded at Jaffa...it was at Jaffa that St. Peter raised Tabitha to life (Acts 9:36)...it was also here that St. Peter had the vision in which God asked him to turn to the Gentiles.

Next week, headed north from Tel-Aviv you pass through Caesarea ... a very historical place...See you again soon, we hope.

## Coast of Israel: 60 miles of history

The drive up the western coast of Israel from Tel-Aviv to Haifa, a distance of 60 miles, is a beautiful trip.

This is one of the richest areas of Israel with good farming, high industrial development, good roads, etc...the Mediterranean Sea is also beautiful here.

Too, there is a lot of history along the way...the most interesting of which is Caesarea...some 38 miles north of Tel-Aviv on the sea.

King Herod the Great founded the city about 22 B.C. and named it in honor of Augustus Caesar...it was the capital of the Romans and Palestine for about 500 years.

At one time, it was a city of 150,000 with an important harbor...over the years, the sands from Egypt came up the coast and filled in the harbor and now there is practically nothing there except a lot of history.

Recent excavations of Caesarea have revealed a beautiful mosaic floor of a Byzantine Church...it is dated to the fifth century and related this message: "Do you desire to have no fear of the governing authorities? Then, do what is good and you will win their praise."...these are the words of the Apostle Paul from Romans 13.3...it simply means "if you do what is good, you will not have to worry about the Roman government!"

Cornelius, the first Gentile convert and a Roman centurion in the army lived here...when Paul's life was threatened in Jerusalem, Claudius Lysias, the chief captain of the Roman garrison in Jerusalem, decided to send Paul to Caesarea, for it was so well fortified that no one could capture Paul there.

It was only in 1956 that archaeologists began excavating Caesarea ...very important remains of the splendors of that city have been unearthed and are visible to tourists.

One of the most interesting remains was the historic discovery of a stone inscribed with the name of Pontius Pilate, the procurator who con-

#### Coast of Israel: 60 miles of history

demned Jesus to death...Pilate lived in Caesarea and from here went to Jerusalem to attend the Passover, during which he condemned Jesus to the Cross.

The beautiful Roman amphitheater on the seashore was cleared in 1961 and is now used in the summer for live plays...although it is not covered, and faces the sea, its acoustics are astonishingly good.

One of the most interesting things to us was the aqueduct which was built by the Romans...it is on huge columns, must have cost a fortune and taken years to build, and is 11 miles long...it is 25 or 30 feet above the ground...Romans always built aqueducts to their cities as they refused to drink anything but pure water.

Leaving Caesarea and going farther north, you see Mount Carmel, which is near Haifa...Mount Carmel was renowned for its fertility and was, in ancient times, covered with vineyards.

The tangled brush and the precipitous gorges of the mount afforded refuge and safety to the people read about in the Old Testament...Amos, the prophet, cried, "And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence"...Elijah the prophet spent much of his time on Carmel and the mountain is associated with many important events of his life.

Elijah confronted the priests of Baal and confounded them when their incantations failed and his own drew fire from Heaven (Kings 18).

We are back in Haifa where the ship was left many days ago, it seemed.

Haifa is the capital of the north, the third largest city of Israel and possesses the country's main port, its heaviest industries and its best engineering institutes.

In 1905, it was a little town of 10,000 and now has a population of some 250,000.

It is situated in one of the most beautiful bays of the Mediterranean coast and at the slope of the most charming mountain in Israel, which is Mount Carmel.

Haifa, religious wise, is also important since the Bahiah faith considers it their holy city...it is the world center of their faith, which has two

### Coast of Israel: 60 miles of history

million followers...they believe in the brotherhood of all men and unity of all religions and a common language.

They believe that all the prophets were sent by God to preach the same message, and their leader, Baha Ulah, is the most recent one...so it goes with religion in the Mid-East...you can find many varied and sundry beliefs there.

Boarding our ship, we head through the north-eastern Mediterranean south of Turkey to the Isle of Cyprus.

See you again soon, I hope.

# Cyprus: Three times bigger than Baldwin

Compared to Mid-East countries, the United States is but a child...America wasn't discovered until 1492 and in 1976 we had the great Bicentennial celebration to commemorate our 200th anniversary.

Mid-eastern countries can look back to 6,000 years or more of history...the island of Cyprus is part of this history.

Boarding our ship at Haifa, in northwestern Israel, we headed homeward, at least in the direction of home.

Going northwest toward Athens, Greece, the ship stopped at Limassol on the island of Cyprus.

Cyprus is in the eastern Mediterranean, only 44 miles south of Turkey and some 60 to 70 miles west of Israel and Syria.

Cyprus is the third biggest island in the Mediterranean, has an area of 3,572 square miles and a population of approximately 620,000.

It is about three times bigger than Baldwin and almost 10 times the population.

It is one of many Grecian islands...although we passed near the isle of Rhodes, we did not stop.

Cyprus, like so many countries in the Mid-East, is undergoing sad times.

The island is divided between Greeks and Turks.

These two nationalities were living side-by-side as friends and neighbors until 1975, when war broke out between the Cypriots and Turks.

The island was divided, now the Turks have 40 percent of the land and the Greeks the remainder, with 82 percent of the population.

The Turks were given the north end of the island and 200,000 Greeks had to be relocated...one can imagine the heart-rendering experience this was...you can rest assured that the events are still remembered, bitterly for the most part.

Limassol is in the southern part, or the Grecian area of the island...it has a population of about 100,000 and is a big port, the main one for the island.

#### **Cyprus: Three times bigger than Baldwin**

About 50 ships were counted in port...sadly, most of them were there because of the division and fighting in another land, Lebanon...these were refugee ships from Beruit and were the homes for hundreds of Lebanese who had come here to escape the fighting in their homeland.

Although the Greeks and Turks got along fine until the war, they didn't marry because of religious differences... Greeks in the main belong to the Greek Orthodox Church and the Turks are Muslims.

One soon gets the idea that this would be a pleasant place to live, forgetting the civil war and thinking only of the golden seashores and the violent clad peaks of its hills and the blossom covered plains of the enchanted land, which has a wonderful climate the year 'round, or so they will tell you.

Cyprus is full of legends...the first of many about it was written in Homer's Odyssey...Aphrodite (Venues with her arms still intact) was said to have been born here, coming ashore in a huge seashell...the beach where she supposedly landed is still a popular bathing spot on the south coast near Limassol.

Aphrodite was the goddess of beauty and love and one can buy statues of her in most any store.

We visited Kolossi Castle, the chief relic of the medieval religious military order of the Hospitalers, who came to the island at the end of the 12th century.

Also visited was the Sanctuary of Apollo, which was one of the main centers of worship of Apollo from the 8th century B.C. to the 4th century, A.D.

Apollo was the god of sound, music and light and was one of 12 Greek gods...they'll tell you about the gods of Olympus, which is the highest mountain on the island, achieving a peak of 6400 feet...amazingly in this warm climate from January to March, snow-skiing has become quite an industry.

In 45 A.D. Paul and Barnabas came here on one of Paul's missionary journeys...in fact, he hit the island two different times...Christians were destroyed by lions in the Temple of Apollo, which was destroyed by earthquakes several times.

## The trip home was eventful

This is the last of 22 articles about our trip to the Mid-East...Greece, Egypt, Jordan, Israel and Cyprus were visited.

Although the trip only lasted 21 days, it has taken all these weeks to tell you about it...thus, you know about as much about the Mid-East as we do, assuming you have been reading these articles...hundreds of you have been kind enough to say you have...this, of course, is sincerely appreciated.

By writing about these trips, it renews our memories of the things seen...also it is done in a desire to let others enjoy these travels.

After spending a few hours in Cyprus, the ship is reboarded in the late afternoon...two nights and one whole day later, we arrive back at Athens, where we took off just 19 days previously to fly to Cairo.

As always, you are anxious to arrive home...trips are nice, but nothing is like getting back to beautiful Baldwin County.

One of the handicaps of taking trips so far away from home is the final trip back...they are always killing.

For example, we had to get up at 6:30 in the morning in order to clear the ship and rush to the airport...we hung around the Athens airport and finally at 1:30 we boarded Olympia Airways on the way back to New York.

Our first disappointment was that the airplane was not a 747 as expected, but a smaller plane in which the seats were much more crowded...we always specifically request an aisle seat because it is hard to fold long legs into a middle seat...they said that we had one, but upon getting on, you guessed it, right slap dab in the middle, with one person on either side.

The time from Athens to New York was 11 hours...it was miserable...then we had to wait several hours to board the plane to Atlanta, to wait there several hours to get another plane to Mobile, then pack the car and get to Bay Minette.

#### The trip home was eventful

From the time the ship was unloaded, it took 32 hours to get home...you have heard of jet lag...this is bad, but even without this, after being up for 32 hours you are pooped.

The two of us here, our two friends in Mobile, and many of the 24 others on the tour, who have been kind enough to write, came down with some kind of bug or flu upon getting home...probably caused from over-exertion.

The obvious advice is, don't be in too big a hurry to get home...plan your trip where you can break it up before killing yourself trying to get back to your work and loved ones.

Many have asked what things impressed us most in the Mid-East...it is difficult to limit it to two or three, but will have to say that Athens, Cairo and Jerusalem were impressive...you would also have to put at the top of the list the magnitude of the great pyramids...also Kings Tut's 5,000-plus grave trophies all seen in the Cairo museum.

For entirely a different reason, we were more affected and moved when led into the dungeon in Jerusalem where Jesus was scourged and humiliated by soldiers and given a crown of thorns.

Since there seems to be no doubt but this was the exact place where this happened, it was a little more impressive than Golgotha because of the controversy as to the exact spot where Christ was crucified...add it all together and you can feel extremely fortunate for having seen a part of the world's greatest incident, the life, death, burial and resurrection of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ

By all means, visit the Holy Land if you ever have the opportunity...in the meantime thanks for going with us.

See you again soon, I hope.

## London — its people and culture

This is the dry, beautiful season of the year...but we need rain to prevent forest fires, which can be real bad because of the damage done by Frederic...the woods are in a mess, and inviting for fires...so, pray for rain.

London is a great city and the British Isles an interesting, historical country...we should love the Isles because that's where most of our forefathers came from.

The English have a distinct English language, which sometimes is difficult to understand...some words are confusing.

They talk fast and sometimes their diction is confusing...it is even worse in southern Scotland...in northern Scotland, the diction is almost perfect...TV and radio stations, when looking for announcers, often go to northern Scotland because they claim they speak perfect English with a perfect accent...we did hear some good voices on radio and TV.

Here are some British words with their American meaning: boottrunk, bonnet-hood, wind screen-windshield, waistcoat-vest, off license-liquor store, braces-suspenders, estate agent-Realtor, motorway-highway, pillar box-mail box, smashing-fabulous, high tea-early dinner, Limey-the English, football-soccer, tights-panty hose, revise-study, tap-faucet, dust man-trash collector, tube-subway, fortnight-two weeks, grips-bobby pins, public school-private school, state school-public school, chemist-drug store, telly-TV, lift-elevator, and so on.

The English are newspaper readers and aren't as avid radio and TV listeners as Americans...one reason for this is that the government owns the main television channels...two, British Broadcasting Company.

There is one independent channel, but it was on strike while we were there and you didn't have much choice.

You can get a fairly good idea of the type programs the government would televise...documentary subjects in the main.

London has many newspapers with huge circulations...much higher than most American papers, even in New York City.

#### London — its people and culture

The main news subjects seem to be sex and strikes...The British have gotten into a terrible condition economically because labor has run the country for several years, causing inflation and socialism.

In spite of the fact the trend is now toward more conservative government and economics, the papers are full of stories about strikes.

Frankly, it is difficult to understand how the average laborer and office workers, etc, are able to live in that country, with such high prices and taxes.

One automobile company was threatening a strike because the workers were demanding their salaries be raised to 80 pounds per week, or about \$180.

This may sound pretty good, but when you figure prices are from 50 to over 100 percent higher than here, that income taxes begin at 30 percent and when a person has an income of 8,000 pounds, some \$18,000 per year, his taxes go up to 60 percent.

To this, you have to add a 15 percent VAT, or sales...in the whole of England, we did not see any shopping centers, or huge food markets, like you see in America...they do have a lot of fruits and vegetables, which seem to be reasonable...there is a lot of mutton and pork...these prices are more in line with ours than clothing and luxury items.

You see no slums in England, which is typical of some socialistic states...people may live in poverty, but the houses they live in do not look too bad...naturally, there are a lot of old sections which look bad, but most of the apartments and homes are made of stone or brick...we probably didn't see over one or two wooden houses on our entire 1500-miles tour of the country.

Before leaving London, we want to tell you something about the history and sights to be seen in that interesting city. See you again soon, we hope.

## History and sights in London

Somebody hasn't prayed hard enough...it hasn't rained much, no more than a slight sprinkle...however, the dry weather is good for the wood haulers and there is plenty of wood to haul...besides, how could we wish for more beautiful, pleasant and cool weather than we have been having?...just typical of this great area...at least, at times.

Going to London or most anywhere else, people in this area have to go through Atlanta...because of this, Atlanta will have the largest airport in the world by 1980.

Presently, they are in the process of spending \$350 million and actually building a completely separate terminal from the present huge one...you'll get to it by tunnel and electric trains.

When it is completed, the airport will be able to take care of 350 wide 747s and 1011 type airplanes at one time...there will be 7,500 car parking spaces.

The reason for this isn't so much that people fly into Atlanta to visit that city...it's mainly that you have to go there to catch a plane to get somewhere else...as we did to get to London.

We flew a Delta 1011 which is a wide plane and carries about 280 passengers...it took seven hours to get to Gatwick Airport in London, which is about 25 miles south of the city...it cost \$6.35 (2 and three-quarter pounds) to buy a train ticket and took about 40 minutes to get into the city...it was a nice, smooth ride.

While there, a pound cost from \$2.25 to \$2.31...and there a pound is worth about what \$1 is here.

From London, we didn't return directly to Atlanta...on the same Delta flight, it would have taken nine hours...instead we rode the Concorde to Washington in three hours and about this ride later.

But Atlanta caught us anyway because we had to catch another plane out of Washington to get to Mobile, and naturally, it had to come through Atlanta.

#### **History and sights in London**

\* \* \*

There is so much history and so many interesting sights to tell you about in London, we'll never get around to all of them...lest you get bored, we'll just hit the high spots.

The river Thames flows from the heart of England to the coast, and London grew up at the lowest convenient crossing place...in fact, London is only about 12 miles from the mouth of the Thames on the North Sea...tides affect the river at London and have been threatening the city during recent years.

London was built at its location in A.D. 43 because it was the fartherest up the river big ships could navigate.

The Romans were in charge of the land at the time and laid a network of military roads converging upon the bridgehead of London while the Thames provided a waterway for the merchants trading with the rest of the world.

By A.D. 60, it was a sizable town, but was wiped out by an enemy in the same year.

The Romans withdrew from Britain in A.D. 410 and life limped on in the walled city, which was one mile square...about 1050, London became two centers — Westminster where royal and later political power was established and The City, center of mercantile wealth.

In 1666, the Great Fire laid waste to 13,200 houses in The City...it was rebuilt on an even finer scale.

Railways and Queen Victoria arrived about the same time...London's first railroad station was opened on July 20, 1837, one month after the accession of Queen Victoria...in 1863, the Metropolitan Railway, fore-runner of the capital's underground rail system, opened its first station.

By the end of the nineteenth century, London had become the financial center of the world and the outer suburbs began to expand.

During the first world war, London had its first taste of aerial bombardment from German airships...25 years later, the first bomb of the second world war fell on Fore Street on August 27, 1940.

Before World War II was over, 164 of the city's 677 acres had been laid waste, and Westminster fared little better.

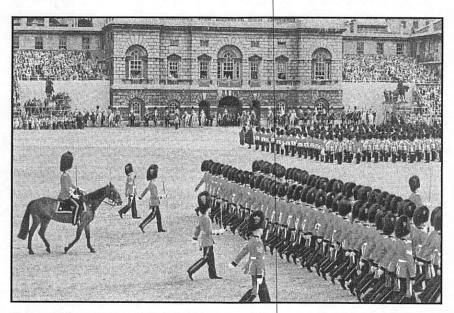
#### History and sights in London

Rebuilding began with high-rise offices and blocks of flats and The City skyline became a panorama of concrete and glass houses, softened by the graceful dome of St. Paul's Cathedral, the second largest in the world, which had miraculously survived the bombings.

London is governed by the Lord Mayor, who is elected every year...on the second Saturday in November, the new Lord Mayor starts his one-year term of office by driving in his golden coach to the law courts where the city government is...this is the biggest celebration held in the city each year.

So much for its history...now we'll try to tell you something about things there worth seeing, and there are many...the 2,000-year history of the huge city has left an old place, but one which has not stagnated...contrary to usual thoughts, the food is good.

See you again soon, we hope.



In June each year the Brigade of Guards carry out the ceremony of Trooping the Colour to celebrate the official birthday of the Queen.

# Changing of the Guard at Buckingham Palace

It has been too hot...it often is in October...it seems this is the hottest, driest fall we have had in a long time...but cold weather will come. You can bet on it...and it's about time.

Everyone who visits London wants to see the Changing of the Guard at Buckingham Palace...we did.

The Palace guards are spic and span and it is a treat to see them in their beautiful uniforms, precision marching, beautiful horses, etc.

The Palace is surrounded with a high iron fence...even though you can see through it, you are on ground level and when several thousand people come in to see the guard, which they usually do, you can't always get a good view...it is easy enough to see the horsemen as they pass by, however.

Buckingham Palace is the city home of royalty and Queen Elizabeth II lives there, although she was at her summer home in Scotland at the time...she has several homes.

We stayed at the Inn on the Park...a fine new hotel, which, like all London hotels, really knows how to charge.

It is adjacent to The Park, which means Hyde Park...a beautiful park in the central part of the city, covering some 999 acres...Buckingham Palace was across the park, in walking distance.

When traveling, you need a guide...you can ride around town, but you don't know what you are seeing, or what it's about...so we hired Rodney Smith as guide.

He furnished his automobile and showed us many of the important historical sites of the city for about six hours.

Rodney was an interesting person...last year, he was a candidate for Parliament, but did not win.

England is a Republic like the U.S., but there are many differences.

Although Rodney lived in London, he ran in a district in "the north" a long way from home.

#### Changing of the Guard at Buckingham Palace

Of course, if he had been elected, he would have been expected to move to his district...various party candidates are selected by party leaders, as we would call it, in a smoke-filled room.

There are 500 members of Parliament, but the House of Lords, which is the upper chamber of Parliament, has 1500 members.

Members of the House of Lords are not elected...they can be members simply because of certain titles in England like Earls, Lords, etc...they get practically no pay and have little power.

The lower house is where the power and action is and from which the government leader (Prime Minister) is selected. Now, it is Margaret Thatcher, the first woman to hold such a position.

Anyway, Rodney knew his history and was vitally interested in the United States, having lived in Florida for a time...naturally, he knew Governor George Wallace and asked about as many questions of us as we did of him.

He was asked how the Northern Ireland issue should be settled...he said "There is no way".

There has been trouble in Northern Ireland for years over religious matters, the Protestants, who are in the majority, versus the Catholics ...Rodney says if you please the Catholics and their present demands, you would have a greater uprising from the Protestants...he said apparently they enjoy hating each other and will continue doing so for years to come.

Trafalgar Square is the center of town and has a huge statue of Lord Nelson, the great naval hero of England...at this statue are several huge black lions molded from iron melted down from cannons, captured from a defeated French army...it is also the center of the pigeon kingdom of London...it is a beautiful place and thousands of people gather there.

Next week, will try to tell you about other interesting places to visit, such as Westminster Abbey, the British Museum, Madame Tussauds, the wax museum, the *Cutty Sark* Clipper, etc.

See you again soon, we hope.

## Westminster Abbey a beautiful structure

A little rain, cool weather, lots of sunshine and this continues to be one of the most beautiful Falls in memory...no one has forgotten Frederic, but the weather since the hurricane caused most of us to think of brighter things.

A lot of buildings in the world we haven't seen...several we have...if someone would ask the most beautiful ever seen, it would be difficult to answer.

Certainly toward the top would be Westminster Abbey within a stone's throw of Houses of Parliament on the Thames River in London.

With similar architecture, the Houses of Parliament and the Abbey would also have to be high in the world so far as a group of beautiful buildings.

St. Peter's in Rome is bigger and more magnificent, richer in treasures, but for sheer beauty and historical significance, Westminster is a jewel.

Edward The Confessor, England's King from 1042 until 1066, chose Westminster, the city, as the site for his royal palace.

A pious man, Edward ordered the building of a great church beside his palace — a church more magnificent than any other in the kingdom.

Thus, Westminster Abbey was consecrated in December, 1065, though still incomplete, and eight days later its creator was dead...the crown passed to his brother-in-law, Harold, whose reign ended soon with his death on the battlefield and England had a new king — William The Conqueror.

William's coronation was the first of many British kings to follow in the Abbey...every monarch since has been crowned there except two; Edward V, who was murdered in the Tower of London in 1483 and Edward VIII, who abdicated for Wallace Warfield Simpson in 1936.

In 1245, Henry III rebuilt the Abbey in the style of the great churches of France as a place for grand occasions and as a fitting resting place for Edward the Confessor, who had been made a saint in 1161.

#### Westminster Abbey a beautiful structure

Henry III had ordered the original church pulled down because he resolved to build a more beautiful one in its place and lavished both money and gifts on the present abbey church, which was built by the king's masons and draftsmen between 1245 and 1269.

He wanted to achieve three main ideas in rebuilding — promote the glory of God, by including in the fabric all that is precious and beautiful; to provide a place fit for a coronation; and to provide a burying place for himself and his successors...although originally intended to be used only for burying monarchs and their families, in later years, prominent people were buried there, such as Prime Minister David Lord George.

Winston Churchill is not buried in the Abbey...he was interred in a small country cemetery not too far from Windsor Palace, at his request ...we had a chance to visit it...his tomb, grave and the cemetery are no more portentous than you would expect in a rural community in the United States.

In the Abbey is the grave of the unknown warrior...the body of a British soldier was brought from France and buried there in 1920.

Wisely, the Germans instructed their pilots not to bomb Westminster Abbey during World War II...however, during the 1939-45 war, the glass in the six lancet windows beneath was destroyed by bomb blasts.

In 1958, new glass, designed by Brian Thomas, was inserted in the windows, depicting the six acts of mercy.

Westminster Abbey is to the Church of England what St. Peter's is to the Catholic Church.

The Archbishop of Canterbury is the titular head of the Church of England.

While visiting there, a new archbishop was chosen, the Right Reverend Robert Runcie.

There is much less fanfare than in the selection of a pope...apparently, the Prime Minister decides who is to be the archbishop and so informs him...Runcie didn't seem too anxious to accept as he took four days to decide.

Across the Thames River from the Houses of Parliament and Westminster Abbey, is the Lambeth Palace, which is the home of the

### Westminster Abbey a beautiful structure

archbishop...it didn't look like much from the outside and we weren't invited in.

Following the election of her husband, Mrs. Runcie said in effect that too much religion ran her up the wall...we doubt if she will have to climb a wall as the British aren't very religious.

See you again soon, we hope.

## London, the 'Green Capital'

The rains came...then the sun returned with cooler weather...and the cleanup from Frederic continues...it still has been a beautiful Fall.

London sometimes is referred to as the "Green Capital"...this is because of the beautiful city's heritage of parks and open country.

Her wealth of open spaces makes it unique among the world's capitals...parks, gardens and squares break up the mass of tightly packed buildings in its center, vast woods and heathland stretch the length and breath of greater London.

Much of this park land stems from royal whims...a duke's desire for a place; one king's love of hunting; and another's craving for relief from his asthma...naturally, the most prominent of these, because it is right at Buckingham Palace, is Hyde Park, some 999 acres...the last deer hunt on this park was in 1768.

Included in all these open spaces is the London Zoo, one of the greatest in the world.

In many big cities, they have wax museums...but London has THE wax museum, Madame Tussauds.

The grand old lady lived from 1760 to 1850 and her wax master pieces date from the early nineteenth century.

Born Marie Grosholtz in Strasbourg, she spent her childhood in Paris with her mother and Uncle Philipp Curtius, from whom she acquired her love and ability to create wax models in life-size.

In 1794, she inherited her uncle's collection of life-size wax portraits and she shipped them to England eight years later.

She spent 33 years traveling the world showing her models, finally settled down in London in 1835 and sent her grandsons to learn sculpture...her works and that of her successors are beautifully displayed in the wax museum carrying her name on Baker Street.

You don't want to leave London without seeing Madame Tussauds ... we did, but after spending a week touring Great Britain, we returned to see it...it was worth it.

#### London, the 'Green Capital'

There are so many life-size wax statues of world characters, it would take too much space to name them...such characters as Alfred Hitchcock and Agatha Christie, Paul Getty, Telly Savalas (Kojak), Marilyn Monroe, John Kennedy, Winston Churchill, and dozens of others you would recognize, are shown in natural poses and are expertly done.

One of the finest scenes is that of the Royal family, including Queen Elizabeth II, her husband, the Duke of Edinburgh, the Queen Mother and children, Captain Phillips, Princess Anne and Prince Charles.

An interesting section of the museum is the chamber of horrors.

As you might guess, it shows some horrible scenes of actual replicas of people who were killed in their bathtubs and by the guillotine...in fact, there is a working model of Dr. Guillotine's engine, which had been designed to decapitate its victims neatly, without prolonging the pain.

The actual blade which did such dreadful work in France in 1773-74 is part of the replica.

They claim that during a visit to the exhibition in 1873, the Shah of Persia was so anxious to have a demonstration of the guillotine he selected one of his retinue for the purpose.

One of Britain's great heroes is Admiral Nelson, who has a huge statue on Trafalgar Square, which is the exact center of London.

Madame Tussaud reproduced the great battle of 1805, in which Nelson was killed, giving a great victory to the Royal Navy over the larger fleets of French and Spanish.

The Battle of Trafalgar was opened at Madame Tussauds in 1966 and is an exact reproduction of the lower gun deck of *Victory*, one of the winning ships...here, 40 men, serving four guns on the port side appeared mid the smoke and smell of battle...you can actually see it, hear it and smell it...it is quite a sight and a great piece of artistry.

Wanted to tell you about the great British Museum, but it'll have to wait. See you again soon, we hope.

### London's British Museum best known

Weather got a little muggy and cool over the weekend...it is getting that time of year...after all, Thanksgiving is next week and Christmas one month later...but think how cold it has been up north...we'll hang around here a while longer, hopefully.

In London, there are 52 museums and art galleries listed...we visited one, the British Museum.

And a whole week could have been spent in it, if money and time would let you afford it.

We chose the British Museum because Egyptians had told about it...it is the biggest and best known.

There is a book called, "Rape of the Nile"...it tells about all the British, Americans and others stealing much of the prized statues, artifacts and historical items from Egypt, before the Egyptians began to realize their value, and took them to other countries.

Much of it was taken to the British Museum...although there are many Egyptian artifacts in the Museum, it is nothing to compare to the Egyptian relics in the Egyptian Museum in Cairo.

As you walk into the Egyptian wing of the museum, the first thing you see is a winged human-headed bull, terrific in size which was a god to the ancient Egyptians and dates back to 710 B.C.

Having seen so many historical relics in Egypt earlier this year, that seen in the British Museum seemed comparatively insignificant, although priceless.

The museum had a clock display, dating back thousands of years...it was terrific and every method imaginable has been used throughout the centuries to keep time.

Of the many other displays, the one appreciated most was the library of historical books and printing displays which dated back many centuries.

#### London's British Museum best known

There was one beautifully colored picture printed in 1460...it looked almost as good as printing we have today, even though the plates were made by hand and must have taken many months.

The item always heard about was the Johannes Gutenberg Bible, printed in 1455 to 1456...it was the first substantial printing ever done from movable type...it took over a year to print 36 Bibles on paper and 12 on vellum.

Of the original Gutenberg Bibles, 21 were perfect...the British Museum had two of these...worth millions of dollars and otherwise priceless to Bible scholars.

A visit to Greenwich Village and Park was interesting because every pilot and navigator is acquainted with Greenwich Time...all world time is dated from Greenwich.

The U.S. has the Eastern, Central, Mountain and Pacific time zones... Eastern time is Greenwich plus six... when it is 12 o'clock in London, it is five o'clock in Bay Minette, as we are in the Central time zone.

Greenwich Park has the Old Royal Observatory, which was built by Sir Christopher Wren on orders of Charles II, for "the finding out of the longitude of places for perfecting navigation and astronomy."

Wren also built the Royal Hospital for seamen, at the same park.

The National Maritime Museum is also located there.

This is an interesting place since all types of boats, ships, ship engines, navigation instruments, almost anything imaginable from the maritime world is represented here.

From here, we visited the *Cutty Sark...*no, this is not a place where they make Scotch whiskey, but it is the largest and last of the English sailing or clipper ships...built in 1869, it was the largest in the world...it was so interesting, we'll have to tell you more about it.

See you again soon, we hope.

## River Thames, Greenwich Park and Cutty Sark

The weather, well it's just been a great Fall...other than September 12, which will long be remembered because this was the day of Frederic, the devastating hurricane.

Looking toward the river Thames from Greenwich Park, you can see the spars and rigging of the last of the great clipper ships, *Cutty Sark*.

For several hundred years, Great Britain ruled the sea...it was with such merchant ships as the *Cutty Sark* that she supplied her kingdom throughout the world and brought produce from this great dominion back to the comparatively small island in western Europe on the Atlantic Ocean.

The Cutty Sark was the fastest and biggest sailing ship ever built...at 18 knots, it could outrun any steamship in existence during her period of service to England.

A 960-ton clipper, it took 38 men to handle her and she was capable of carrying over one million pounds of tea in China trade faster than any boat afloat.

For a price, you can go aboard ship as it is now a museum at the edge of London...as you would imagine, it has many relics and was an interesting visit...one of the amazing things is to look up at the intricacy of the rigging...there are over 10 miles of rope on the *Cutty Sark*.

As the English proudly tell you, of all the lovely sisters that roamed the seven seas in the golden age of sail under the supremacy of England on the waves, only the *Cutty Sark* remains to show the world in which we live what a thing of grace and beauty a clipper ship was.

It was also the first steel frame ship built and has copper below the water, hence no barnacles.

The Cutty Sark was designed and launched in 1869 strictly for the purpose of beating all other ships with the all important race from China to London with a first load of tea, which brought an unusually high price each year.

The Cutty Sark carried her last load of tea in 1877.

### River Thames, Greenwich Park and Cutty Sark

Hercules Linton designed the ship and agreed to build it for 17 pounds per ton, for a total cost of 16,150 pounds...about \$35,000 or \$40,000.

The price was so low, it broke him and he had to declare bankruptcy.

Her name is taken from Robert Burns' poem, "Tam O'Shanter"...it tells the tale founded on an ancient legend of Tam, a bibulous farmer, who was riding home on his gray mare, Maggie, after an evening of hard drinking with a friend.

It was a dark and stormy night with thunder and lightning and as he passed Kirk Alloway, the church seemed to be ablaze.

In the church yard, he could see dancing, by the light of the flames, a group of witches, the music being provided by the devil himself with bagpipes, horns and tail.

Tam stopped to watch and saw that among the hag-like witches, was one young and beautiful, her name being Nannie...she was wearing nothing but a "cutty sark" — in plain English, a short shirt of chemise, made of linen.

Sobered by fear and pursued by the witches, Tam fled for his life to the bridge over the Doon River, for he knew that witches can't cross running water...and on the far side, he would be safe.

Nannie, however, could run faster than the others and catching up as the gray mare galloped over the bridge, she seized poor Maggie by the tail, which came off in her hand...and that is why the *Cutty Sark's* figure head, Nannie's left arm, is shown extending the clutching fingers reaching for the gray mare's tail...of course as time went on, the ship's apprentices made a mare's tail, painted it gray and put it in her hand...it is still there.

Her sailors always liked to say that she could "go like a witch".

From here, we boarded a boat for a trip down the Thames back to London...along the way, we saw many beautiful, historical sights.

Among those seen was the dock where the Mayflower was loaded in 1620...it looked in good shape.

After this, we left London to see some of the rest of the British Isles. See you again soon, we hope.

## **England road trip to Woburn Abbey**

The weekend's weather is hardly worth discussing....it's better to think of the beautiful Fall enjoyed in this area prior to the rainy, murky weekend...it'll probably be beautiful by the time you read this.

You can travel through the British Isles comfortably by train, bus, or by renting an automobile...if you decide on the automobile, you can drive it yourself, or hire a guide.

Before arriving, it was duly decided an automobile would be rented and self-driven...arriving in London, observing the fast speed (70 m.p.h.) and seeing the English people still driving on the wrong side of the road, our little group of four decided it would be more educational and safer, to hire a guide to drive and tell us what best to see.

Morris was a good guide, well educated, full of English history and lore.

As you know from history, England has many places, huge estates and castles, most of which belong to dukes, counts, earls, or what have you.

Taxes are so high and upkeep so expensive many families have lost them...others have been more practical and opened them to the public, for a price.

We visited several and hope to tell you about a few...the old saying about when you have seen one castle or estate you have seen them all isn't true...they are all different and have a wealth of art and other treasures well worth seeing.

Some 25 or 30 miles out of London is one of the most famous in England, Woburn Abbey.

The estate covers some 3,000 acres, 300 of which are set aside for a game preserve.

You can drive through the preserve and see a variety of animals including lions, tigers, deer, elephants, giraffes, etc.

Woburn Abbey has been the home of the Dukes of Bedford for more than 300 years and the guides there will tell you it is the most famous of Britain's stately homes...we can't affirm this.

#### **England road trip to Woburn Abbey**

The house contains 14 state apartments, which are filled with marvelous furniture and paintings...the present duke, the 13th, succeeded to the dukedom in 1953, restored the Abbey, and opened it to the public in 1955.

Millions have visited this great house...the Duke of Bedford's son, the Marquis of Tavistock, his wife and their sons now live at and take care of the Abbey.

It is recognized that Britain has developed a unique way of continuing to make its heritage a living one through these big estates because hundreds of houses are still lived in by the families who built them...as the Duke of Bedford states, "We have become custodians of the future — no longer the owners."

Henry VIII, England's most famous King, at one time owned Woburn ...the first Earl of Bedford never lived there, but received the property from King Henry.

The 3,000 acres are surrounded by 11 miles of brick walls...the house itself is a masterpiece designed at different stages by more than one architect.

The Dukes and Earls of Bedford are the Russell family, descendants of Lord William Russell, who was executed in 1683 for speaking against the king, etc.

Part of the mansion was built in 1626.

The present duke inherited the Abbey from his father, who was not much interested in the mansion and had half of the house pulled down...when he died in 1953, there were debt duties of five million pounds to be paid (some \$12 million).

The present duke found the Abbey in chaos and every room was jammed with furniture and pictures...however, he opened the house and during the 20 years he lived there, Woburn Abbey became one of the greatest tourist attractions in England...and still is.

The silver and table furnishings of gold, the beautiful furniture, hand painted portraits of all the dukes and their wives by such famous artists as Van Dyke, etc., make the tour through Woburn Abbey a thing to be remembered.

If you care to know more, we have more beautiful photographs. See you again soon, we hope.

## The home of Cambridge University

Sure, it has been cold...but nice and sunny too...besides, this is the time of year for cold weather...look for more.

Thirty miles farther north from Woburn Abbey, which we told you about last week, is Cambridge...this city of 103,000 population is noted for one thing — Cambridge University.

Just before getting to the city, which is 60 miles north of London, we visited the Cambridge American Cemetery and Memorial...even though it made you feel sad, you can be real proud to realize our war cemeteries are kept so beautifully.

This cemetery was established on December 7, 1943, the second anniversary of the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor.

The site covering 30.5 acres, was donated by the University of Cambridge...construction of the cemetery memorial was completed in 1956.

Here are buried 3,811 American war dead, representing 39 percent of the burials which were originally made in England and northern Ireland ...most were members of the U.S. Army Air Force.

The names of all of the war dead are engraved in a marble wall and listed by states...Alabama had many.

The cemetery is beautifully kept and laid out...England is full of beautiful roses and there were plenty there...the white markers and the cemetery in general made an impression, which will be long remembered.

Near here, on the comparatively flat rolling land, was a huge American Air Force base during the war.

Cambridge is an old city, dating back to the fifth century, or before.

The university is the heart of Cambridge...its colleges, churches and museums cover much of the center of the city.

The two most famous universities in England are Cambridge and Oxford, both being established about the same time...in the 13th century.

Thirty colleges go to make up the university system...there are about 12,000 students.

#### The home of Cambridge University

Some of the most famous colleges are St. John's Trinity, Old Schools, Kings, Queens, St. Catherine's, Pembroke, etc.

Getting an education at Oxford is quite different from American universities.

Of course, there is a long line of students trying to get in...those accepted can select three colleges of their choice, in the order wanted ...they usually get one of the three, but not always the number one choice.

The student is assigned a professor...the professor gives him assignments for several weeks, or a whole year...they do not meet in classes, but report back to the professor at the end of the term and he examines them to see if they are qualified to pass.

Cambridge, even though it has been a center of learning for 700 years, has never produced a prime minister of England...many have come from Oxford.

However, many famous people have graduated here, like Isaac Newton, Francis Bacon, Lord Macaulay, Lord Tennyson.

Being as old as it is, you can imagine how drab the school looks...the students looked about the same.

In England, each college student is given 900 pounds each year, some \$2100, to attend the college of his choice...with a little help from the family, or other sources, this is about enough to pay his way.

The oldest college is Peterhouse, endowed by Hugh de Balsham, Bishop of Ely, in 1284...however, the first students had settled in Cambridge 75 years earlier, after fleeing from riot torn Oxford in 1209.

The Oxford students had trouble getting along with the town's people and caused riots, thinking they had not been treated right...they had trouble in Cambridge too, from time to time.

Of course, we know something about student riots in this country...and Iran.

We are still in our first day of travel out of London and had as our first night's destination, King's Lynn, a city of 30,000 some 87 miles northeast of London...next week we hope to tell you something about it.

See you again soon, we hope.

## English countryside north of London

Don't waste a lot of time but do feel sorry for all the people who do not get to enjoy our beautiful weather...forgetting Fred, the ferocious hurricane, it's been one of the most beautiful autumns witnessed in a long time in these parts.

England is a beautiful, historical and interesting country to visit...in the area traveling north of London, the land is rolling, fairly level, somewhat like Baldwin.

Most of the land is in cultivation, raising barley and other grains to feed their livestock, mostly beef and hogs...although pork is a big industry there, you seldom see the pigs because they are raised inside buildings...it gets cold in winter.

The farm houses are old, but stately and all made of brick...don't recall seeing a single new or frame farm house anywhere along the route covered in the 1500 miles traveled.

You see a lot of cities and towns, names of which seem familiar ... because there are American cities and towns by the same names.

Among the most famous are Birmingham, Oxford, Cambridge, Manchester, Leeds, Sheffield, York, Bristol, Portsmouth, Plymouth, Newport, Gloucester, Lincoln, Kingston, etc.

Ely is a few miles north of Cambridge and has a beautiful cathedral, which was built in the 11th century.

Ely has a population of some 15,000 or 20,000...miles before you arrive to the city, you see the spires of the cathedral...this is typical of most English towns...they all have their fine cathedrals which are usually the tallest buildings in town and in the most prominent location.

When you say this about the beautiful cathedrals and religion, you've said most of it, however...the British are not very religious...in fact, less than two percent of the people attend church regularly and most never at all.

As you can imagine, the cathedrals are old, tall and almost impossible to heat...fact is, little effort is made to heat them and when the wor-

#### **English countryside north of London**

shippers attend in winter, they are miserable...we doubt they would go even if it were comfortable, however.

The Church of England is the main one and is similar to the Episcopal Church in the U.S....you will see a few other churches...in Scotland of course, you have the Presbyterians...all throughout the country you see an occasional Methodist, Baptist or church of Christ...but not many.

People of England have forgotten God, or so it seems, and the British Isles aren't the leaders of the world like they once were.

It reminds you of the Frenchman who said, "America is great because America is good...when America ceases being good, America will cease being great"...might have been thinking about England?

Our first night out of London was spent in King's Lynn...a city of 30,000 some 87 miles northeast of London.

The city is on the great Ouse River, which flows into the Wash, which is a huge bay, opening into the great North Sea.

In the 14th century, King's Lynn ranked as the third port of England and by the 18th century, was prospering on the "export of corn".

It became, in the 17th century, a great glass making center and you can see them making glass there now, by hand.

One thing worthy of note about this beautiful city is it has a modern shopping mall...the only one we saw in England...it is right down town...you do not see shopping centers built at edges of cities like in the U.S.

We stayed in the old, but modern Duke's Head Hotel facing Tuesday's Market.

It is a huge square in front of the hotel and completely surrounded by other buildings in the mid-town area.

Each Tuesday they have a huge market there...farmers and those who produce other items in the area bring and display them in the market...we happened to be there on Tuesday morning and saw them preparing for the day's market...the assortment of fruits, vegetables, cheeses and other items was magnificent...it made you want to buy everything, but even here, prices were exorbitant.

At one time, the city was called Bishop's Lynn, but was renamed

## **English countryside north of London**

when Henry VIII took over the Bishop's Manor...then it was changed to King's Lynn...amazingly, you run into King Henry VIII's tracks anywhere you go in England...you'll hear about him still more.

# Sandringham House, summer home of Queen Elizabeth

Even in this land of beautiful weather, you can expect a few days of cloudy, balmy conditions...and it even gets cool sometimes...but these things don't happen very often nor last very long....so stay around.

Leaving King's Lynn, we traveled over beautiful, flat land northeast a few miles to Sandringham House, which is a summer home of Queen Elizabeth.

It is near and south of the bay, the Wash.

It is on an estate, or farm land, of several thousand acres...it is the personal property of the Queen, or the House of Windsor...it has been handed down from generation to generation.

Sandringham, Buckingham Palace in London, and Balmoral in Scotland are all the personal property of the Queen...the only state-owned home of Great Britain's royal family is Windsor Palace, near London.

The Queen has to run the big farm and keep up the beautiful, spacious lawn and the huge home....she also pays taxes, like anyone else.

Naturally, this takes a lot of money...farming isn't all that profitable, so what does she do?...she does like the earls, dukes, etc, who own huge estates, she opens it to the public and charges an admission fee...as you can imagine, thousands flock to see this beautiful palace.

Even though the economy in England isn't all that good, the people willingly pay the royal family about \$100 million per year for upkeep...Queen Elizabeth is very popular and no one dast say anything against her, or Queen Mother Mary.

On the day we visited there, the Queen and her household were in Scotland...the Queen Mother stayed in a small house near the palace only a few days before...actually, the royal family spends very little time here.

It was not opened to the public until 1977...now, so many people come to visit the palace and grounds they have a cafeteria nearby to feed the masses.

It has one of the most beautiful gardens in England...a gravel path

#### Sandringham House, summer home of Queen Elizabeth

leads you through the shrubberies, most of which are named and bear the date of their planting.

People in this Gulf Coast area should be interested in the fact that they have hundreds of varieties of camellias, also azaleas, hydrangeas and rhododendrons.

Not only are the grounds beautiful, but the inside is full of treasures...the art work, furniture, silver, statues, tapestries, etc., would be difficult to value.

Sandringham House came into royal possession over 100 years ago and has been the private home of four generations of monarchs...Queen Elizabeth's grandfather said about the palace, "The place I love better than anywhere else in the world". ...looking at it with all its glory, huge fields and pastures with beautiful horses, cattle and ample hunting, besides the fish-filled lakes, one would understand why it would be a great haven...but not anymore, you can hardly call it a private home since thousands visit it each day.

Leaving the grounds, we head north, through Lincoln, Scunthorpe, beautiful rolling farm land to York.

Since we won't see you again before the Holidays, here's wishing you and yours a very Merry Christmas!

# York plays leading role in England's history

White Christmases in this area are most unusual...so our weather this year was usual, no snow...in fact, it was beautiful.

Hope you had a Merry Christmas.

Our knowledge of English history is just enough to know that it is interesting, and lengthy...this makes the British Isles an interesting place to visit.

York is northeast of Liverpool and Manchester and is located where the rivers Ouse and Foss meet...although there are legends about there being a town or village on this site 1,000 years before Christ, there is definite evidence the Romans built their first fortifications in A.D. 71 and named it Eboracum.

Thus, for almost 2,000 years, York has played a leading role in England's history...even without its crowning glory — a cathedral of breathtaking grandeur — it would be a city of outstanding beauty, interest and ageless charm.

It is often referred to as England's "Eternal City".

Its character is rich, beautiful and colorful...the broad scope of York's appeal is best illustrated in its museums, where exhibits range from a meteorite 200 million years older than earth (so they claim) to the prototype of the latest 150 miles per hour railway locomotive.

The city is encompassed by its medieval walls, over which the Minster of St. Peter's stands sentinel...like in many British cities, you see the cathedral miles before arriving.

Many of the streets, called gates, are narrow and historic.

The city is proud of its Minster... we didn't know enough about York to even want to bother going by there, but our guide insisted, even though our time was short...our guide was smarter.

If one building can dominate a city, the Minster does it to York...it is 524 feet long and 249 feet wide across the transepts.

This cathedral is really a thing of beauty...five or six churches were

## York plays leading role in England's history

on the site before the present Minster was built in the 13th century...however, the 234 foot central tower was not finished until 250 years later.

Minster's treasures include more than 100 stained-glass windows, which span 800 years...the second window on the left, as the visitor enters through the nave's west door, has what is said to be the oldest glass in England, dating from about 1150.

While in York, you want to see the National Railway Museum, which is one of the world's largest.

Special displays cover such subjects as royal trains and history of Britain's railways from the horse-drawn days to the present...there are 20 full-size locomotives, several carriages and show cases on the technical, economic and social development of railways.

This city of 100,000 had a character and beauty about it which made you want to stay longer and revisit.

From York, we traveled north, in late afternoon, through Middlesbrough to Hartlepool...arriving late, we were able to find rooms in an old hotel facing the North Sea.

It is a town of almost 100,000, has a fine port and is the home of many chemical plants including the world famous ICI, Imperial Chemical Industries.

Traveling through England, you see many signs in the rural areas, and some in town, in front of homes, which say B&B...this stands for bed and breakfast...both for one price.

We wanted to spend the night in one of these B&Bs, but the guide seemed to be against it...our suspicion was that the B&Bs wouldn't pay him a fee for delivering customers, so he picked the more profitable, to him, hotels.

Most B&Bs are homes and you spend the night with family, eat with them and freeze with them in cold rooms, etc...some are nice, we are told.

Many of the old hotels, including the one in which we stayed, give you breakfast free...it is an English tradition.

Not so, with the new modern hotels...they just as soon charge you \$10 for breakfast as not...in fact, a continental breakfast may cost you as

## York plays leading role in England's history

much as \$6 or \$7 and to an American, this kind of breakfast is nothing—just coffee or tea, cold hard rolls with a little jelly and a small glass of orange juice.

Next week, hopefully, you'll arrive with us in Edinburgh. Hope you have a Happy and Prosperous New Year. See you again soon, we hope.

## Newcastle upon Tyne on North Sea coast

Hope you have started off the year 1980 in great style.

Thanks to all you wonderful people for telling us you are enjoying our automobile trip through England...evidently, some of you think we are still there, but actually, the trip was in September.

We left Hartlepool, mentioned last week on the North Sea, and drove north along the coast on September 12, a day that will go down in infamy in Gulf Coast history...it was the day Frederic hit.

Of course, Northeast England was a good place to be on that date.

Driving on the coast of the North Sea, we stopped and had a look around Newcastle upon Tyne...the Tyne of course referred to the big river running through town.

This is a city of some 300,000 and has some interesting sights...it will perhaps be best remembered by the old saying, "Hauling coal to Newcastle"...this is the city referred to.

It is the commercial and industrial capital of England's northeast region...and even though it dates back a long time, it has a modern look, a beautiful arched suspension bridge, high above the River Tyne.

Newcastle is a large industrial and shipping center...it's interesting, but nothing like the next city visited.

Traveling almost 200 miles farther north and going through beautiful rolling country, we arrived at Edinburgh, (pronounced Edinboro), one of the most interesting cities in the world.

As you go north from London, particularly by the time you reach Edinburgh, the language has definitely, even though gradually, changed from the English brogue to the Scot's crisp enunciation of words...in fact, the farther north, the more perfect the English language is spoken.

The area traveled on this date, from Newcastle to Edinburgh, is the home of hearty Englishmen...sometimes referred to as Geordie people.

It was from this area that King George II selected his army to head the Jacobite Rebellion on 1878...it was the last rebellion in England

## Newcastle upon Tyne on North Sea coast

...this period is an interesting part of England's history...it is too lengthy to discuss here.

It involves fights and struggles between Protestants and Catholics ...the struggle can be traced on down to the present North Ireland trouble which has been so prominent in the news during the past several years.

It was during this period of the 19th century that Catholic rule, or the Stuart Dynasty, came to an end...in spite of several efforts, they never came back into power.

In Edinburgh we stayed in the fine old George Hotel...not the one most recommended, because it was full, or maybe our guide couldn't get a kick-back there.

This was the night of Frederic...one of our party heard a brief radio report and naturally, we were most concerned about what had happened back home.

Interestingly, the winds in Edinburgh that night were strong and cold, with gusts up to 40 or 50 miles an hour...we attempted to walk a few blocks to a famous restaurant and could hardly make it because of the strong wind...Edinburgh is a city of 500,000 and is the second city of Scotland, (Glasgow) being the first.

Many Americans visit Edinburgh, some going to school...in fact, upon returning home we learned that Ted Mashburn, son of Judge and Mrs. Telfair J. Mashburn, is in the Edinburgh Seminary, studying religions...incidentally, many people go there to study theology.

Edinburgh is Scotland's capital, where history and beauty unite...we are anxious to tell you about it.

## Edinburgh, Scotland, is beautiful and historical

We've had a few days of cold, dreary weather and several days of the cold, beautiful sunshiny type...most do not complain about the cold if the sun shines...fortunately, the sun shines most of the time in this great area of America.

Even though in mid-September, September 12th and 13th, it was cold and windy in Edinburgh, Scotland.

This 500,000 population city, the second in Scotland, is one of the most beautiful and historical in the world...this made our second visit here, the first being in August, some 15 years back...it was cold and dreary in Scotland then too...fact is, when you think of Scotland, you think of cold, dreary weather, which it usually has.

Considered the capital of Scotland, Edinburgh (pronounced Edinboro) is one of the world's most attractive cities, rich in vivid reminders of the past and abundantly filled with many memorable buildings, such as castles, cathedrals, museums, government buildings, etc.

The most outstanding landmark of this great city is The Castle, which is crag-perched on the highest spot in the city, overlooking Princess Street, which is the city's main thoroughfare.

You think of this as an old, staid city...well it is old...many cities can boast long, stirring histories and a wealth of noble architecture, but few can match Edinburgh's dramatic grandeur or equal the way in which its busy streets are balanced by a profusion of parks, leafy squares and immaculate gardens, bright with flowers.

Dominating Edinburgh, The Castle has played a key role in Scotland's history...it was attacked for the last time in 1745, when the city fell to Bonnie Prince Charlie's Jacobite army.

The Castle, built upon volcanic Castle Rock, has within its containing wall the oldest building in the city — Queen Margaret's chapel...this house of stone, without ornament, simple, enduring, testifies to the face of Margaret, the gracious English wife of Malcolm Canmore, who caused it to be build a few years before her death in 1093.

## Edinburgh, Scotland, is beautiful and historical

Visiting the Royal Apartments in the Castle, we were shown the tiny bedroom where Mary, Queen of Scots, gave birth, in 1566, to the son who succeeded her as James VI of Scotland and afterwards became James I of England....when her son was three days old, he was taken from his mother and let down the castle window (looking out of and down, it was several hundred feet to the rocky ground) and she never saw her child again.

Mary was a Catholic and the religious powers were fearful he too, would be raised Catholic — so they stole him and he was raised and educated in Protestantism.

Mary later fled to her cousin, Queen Elizabeth, where she was killed. You have to walk up a long way to get to The Castle...on the ramparts is Mons Meg, a huge 15th century canon, 13 feet four inches long...it stands by the entrance to St. Margaret Chapel.

According to old records, it could hurl an iron ball 1,408 yards and a stone one twice as far, if charged with 1015 pounds of gun powder...the canon has not been fired since the 17th century, when it burst while saluting a royal birthday.

Interestingly, a shot still sounds from The Castle every day from Monday to Saturday...it signals one o'clock in the afternoon and we happened to be there when it went off...the noise was deafening.

Edinburgh extends eastward from The Castle, running down what is now known as the Royal Mile...at the opposite end of town is the Palace of Holyrood House...David I, of Scotland is said to have been hunting near the hill in 1128 when he was attacked by a stag...a dream later told him to found an abbey dedicated to the Cross — the Holy Rood — and its ruins still stand beside the Palace.

This is a beautiful palace filled with many expensive and masterful pieces of art...James IV built the forerunner of the present palace at the end of the 15th century and it was here in 1566 that a gang of nobles, led by Mary's husband, Lord Darnley, murdered her secretary, David Rizzio, who her husband suspected of being the Queen's lover...her husband was murdered himself the following year.

There are numerous other places worth visiting, including John Knox' house, who had such a decisive influence on the reformation in

## Edinburgh, Scotland, is beautiful and historical

Scotland...other notable Edinburgh and Scottish people were Robert Lewis Stevenson, Robert Burns, and Sir Walter Scott.

An interesting statue is Greyfriars Bobby...it is a statue commemorating the little dog who was faithful to the memory of his master, John Gray, a shepherd who died on one of his weekly visits to the city from his home miles away...the dog was taken back to the farm, but returned to the grave of his master in Greyfriars church yard and lingered there until his own death some 14 years later.

Since time demands we leave this lovely city, we hope to tell you something about Glasgow next week.

## Alnwick Castle in northern England

The area has put up with varying types of weather for the past several days...rain, some sunshine, fog, as well as the cold, dreary type...people who live in climates which have little change say it is dreary...certainly our weather has not been monotonous.

Before arriving at Edinburgh from the southeast, one of the most beautiful and historical castles in all of England was visited.

A few miles inland from the North Sea is the town of Alnwick (pronounced An-nick), a town of some 7,000 with its most important attraction being Alnwick Castle.

Built on a hill, the castle is surrounded by beautiful, rolling meadows and the Bow Burn Creek which furnished the water to fill the castle moats in ancient times...the castle also had draw bridges.

For two hundred years this castle was virtually the capitol of northern England...from here the famous Percy family, Earls of Northumberland, held the border against the Scots and ruled much of northern England.

The original castle, built in the eleventh century, fell in decay when the border wars ended....it was restored in the 18th century and now holds great treasures of art being decorated in the Italian Renaissance Style and contains paintings by Pitian, Tintoretto, Van Dyke, and Canaletto...we counted several Van Dykes, each of which must be worth hundreds of thousands of dollars.

Besides the beautiful art treasures, the castle was unusual in that it had several of its walls covered with arms, swords, pistols, guns, etc., mounted in beautiful artistic array.

Situated in Northumberland County, the castle was owned and its surrounding territory ruled by Earls of Northumberland beginning with the 1st in 1368...in 1750 the 1st Duke of Northumberland took over and his name was Sir Hugh Smithson.

The present owner and Duke of Northumberland is the tenth Duke, also named Hugh...he is an outstanding Englishman, is Chancellor of the

## **Alnwick Castle in northern England**

University of New Castle and since 1964 has been chairman of the Medical Research Council...he is an outstanding agricultural leader having twice been President of the Royal Agriculture Society of England...he is considered an expert on foot and mouth disease of cattle.

There are many Earls and Dukes, Barons, etc., in England, some of whom are outstanding and some of whom are deadbeats, living in the past...not so with the Tenth Duke of Northumberland...as you might guess the famous Smithsonian Institute of Washington was started and patronized by the Smithson family of Northumberland...they gave considerable time and money to its establishment.

Edinburgh is the southeastern most part of Scotland...leaving there we had a great desire to go farther north into Scotland but time and money did not permit...it is at least three hundred miles to the northern most part of the British Isles...we drove west some forty miles to the largest city in Scotland, Glasgow, with a population of 832,000.

Arriving there about dark we had to ask at the seventh hotel before finding rooms for the night...it was an old and small hotel at the edge of town but comfortable enough.

The name of the hotel was Lorne...it will never be forgotten because it was September 14, one day after Frederic, and we had received no direct news of its damage...the operator at the little hotel was helpful and although unable to get us through to Bay Minette or Mobile, she did get friends in Montgomery who in turn called back with more specific information.

Glasgow was founded in 543 on the famous Clyde River.

It is a big ship building city...the Queen Elizabeth I and II were built here.

It is also the home of Dr. James Lister, who is famous for his antiseptic surgery and for whom Alabama's ex-Senator Lister Hill was named.

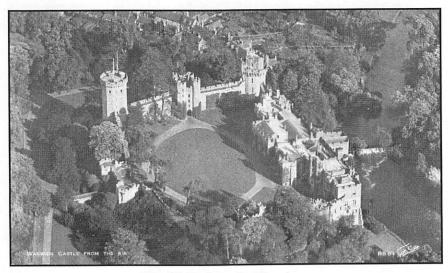
Another outstanding native was David Livingston of the Stanley and Livingston duo who explored Africa.

Glasgow's skyline is more like American cities of similar size with many tall buildings, unlike Edinburgh.

## **Alnwick Castle in northern England**

There are many interesting sights to see here but the huge shipyards amaze you most, perhaps...the Burrell Art collection is one of the greatest in the world...the museum housing the collection contains some 8,000 items including French paintings, Medieval tapestries, and English stained glass...they are estimated to be worth at least one hundred million dollars.

Passing up most of the sights here, we drove south toward Liverpool and Birmingham, through the Lake Country which we hope to tell you about next week.



Warwick Castle on the River Avon.

## Beatles begin at Liverpool's Cavern club

Beautiful weather we had over the weekend...reminded you of spring...then it changed, as it always does...rest assured we will have more cold weather...however, the weather has been warmer this year than usual, and this has been true over the entire United States...with the fuel crisis, this is fortunate.

From the southern part of England to the northern part of Scotland is 800 miles...Glasgow is some 300 miles from the northern tip and south of Glasgow is Liverpool about 213 miles, and Birmingham some 300 miles...all on the west side.

Leaving Glasgow September 15th, we headed for Liverpool but there were so many beautiful things to see in between, the night was spent at the Wild Boar Hotel, in the Lake District country near Windermere and Keswick...these are two small villages that date back hundreds of years and get much of their income from tourist business.

The Wild Boar is a small country hotel which is distinctly and delightfully different.

It dates from the early sixteen hundreds and can well claim to be the most beautifully situated of any hotel around the Queen of the English Lakes.

The quaint inn had comfortable rooms and a beautiful dining room with wonderful food.

From here we walked a mile or so into the countryside...looking at the farms and sheep.

Every country road seen in England was paved...although similar to our farm-to-market roads they were more narrow, not as straight, always wound around from farm to farm and often went right through the farm yards and sometimes between the house and barn...they are about 12 feet wide and, you can imagine, it is dangerous to drive fast over them because of this and the fact they have so many crooks and turns.

Keswick is a country town a little smaller than Bay Minette, has a

## Beatles begin at Liverpool's Cavern club

nice museum and was the home of Wordsworth, Ruskin as well as other famous writers.

Arrived in Liverpool the next day, which is on Liverpool Bay and the River Mersey.

Liverpool is known for several things but perhaps the two most important are its harbor with seven miles of docks and...

The younger people all remember this is the city where the Beatles began in the early 1960s...a favorite night spot in the city was a club called the Cavern...here four young Liverpudlings, called the Beatles, introduced a new beat which was to have the greatest influence on pop music since ragtime...you remember their names as John Lennon, Paul McCartney, George Harrison and Ringo Starr.

One of the most unusual sights in the city, a space age glory, is Liverpool's Roman Catholic Cathedral which was built during the 1960s...its lantern-like tower has stained glass, which is outstanding.

This Roman Catholic Cathedral was originally planned to be second only to St. Peters in Rome...but soaring costs and wartime interruption caused a change of plans...it was finally completed in 1967.

With the population of about 600,000, Liverpool, like most, has one or more art galleries...one of the finest in the world, the Walker Art Gallery, which is proud of the fact they have eight of George Stubbs' paintings...the great animal painter was born here...you may remember his most famous painting, which hangs in the galleries here, of the white horse frightened by a lion.

Driving south through Chester, our guide insisted we drive out of the way several miles to Wrexham to see Dinas Bran Castle...we looked at it but talked him out of going inside as we were running short of time and wanted to get on to Birmingham, another 90 miles south.

We missed Manchester, Sheffield and Leeds which are in the large industrial district of central England...next week we hope to tell you something about Birmingham because it has a name with which you are familiar. See you again soon, we hope.

## Birmingham, England, dates back to 12th Century

The weather, well, it has been changeable...as if it isn't always changeable...we've had some nice and cool and some warm and balmy...but whatever kind we've had, it'll be different tomorrow...and also an improvement on most any other place in the world...plan to stick around.

Have always assumed that Birmingham, Alabama, was named after Birmingham, England...but have never asked anyone, nor have we read it anywhere...but we still think we are right because of the industrial success of each city.

Our Birmingham is quite different from their Birmingham...in the first place, their Birmingham is the second largest city in Great Britain with slightly over one million population...Alabama's Birmingham is slightly over 300,000 and lacks a lot being the second largest city in the United States, even though it is the largest in Alabama.

Fifty years ago, ours was called the "Magic City" because of its industrial success, mainly from coal and iron ore.

While Birmingham, England, is also a massive industrial city, it has a reputation for many more products than ours.

Located 90 miles southeast of Liverpool, Birmingham, England is in the west midlands section of Great Britain, 110 miles northwest of London.

Dating back at least to the 12th Century, Britain's second largest city was spawned by the industrial revolution and grew during the 19th Century into one of the world's great work shops.

Hundreds of trades flourish, especially in metal work...Birmingham made everything from jewelry to guns, from buttons to steam engines.

The city itself developed into a grimy area, with ugly factories and work shops, and rows of back-to-back houses that became slums almost as soon as they were built.

By the end of the century, improvements were being made but

### Birmingham, England, dates back to 12th Century

progress was slow until World War II...then came a period of rapid change because the bomb-damaged areas in the city were cleared and much of the old ugliness was swept away.

Unlike Liverpool, Birmingham is inland...however, the Worcester and Birmingham Canal does furnish it considerable water transportation...her waterways have been carefully preserved and have canal docks running back to the 18th Century.

The center of the old town is called the Bull Ring where the rotunda, the cylindrical office building, and block, has become the symbol of new Birmingham.

As you would expect from such a big and old city, there are many cathedrals, museums and other places of interest.

The Central Museum and Art Gallery is one of the most interesting and is next to the Council House, or the city government...this museum has an impressive collection of pre-Raphaelite paintings by Van Gogh, Botticelli, Gainsborough and Constable.

The museum's collection of gold and silver is a reminder that Birmingham has been a center for precious metals for nearly 200 years...in addition, there are more fine paintings, including works by Rubin and Degas at Birmingham University's Barber Institute of Fine Arts.

Not only because of the name Birmingham, you have a feeling it would be nice to spend considerable time in this beautiful old, but modern city...but just a few miles down the road, southeast, is Stratford-Upon-Avon.

Everybody has a desire to get here because it is the birthplace of William Shakespeare.

So, next week, we look forward to telling you about Shakespeare country...it is real interesting...then, Oxford and Windsor Castle, the biggest castle of them all, and we'll fly you out of England at 1300 miles per hour.

## You must visit Shakespeare Country

Well, we finally had a few cold days...it's about time...it is also about time for Spring...two or three more cold spells and you'll see leaves popping out...it won't be long.

"There is a tide in the affairs of men, which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune..."

So said William Shakespeare in Julius Caesar.

Until you have visited Shakespeare Country, you have not been to England.

Stratford-upon-Avon is the birthplace of the "Bard", whom many consider the greatest dramatist and poet in history.

This city of 20,000 which is on the beautiful Avon River, has made it Britain's biggest tourist center after London...some 500,000 people visit Shakespeare's birthplace every year.

The town has managed to retain its identity as a small, delightfully mellow, old market community in the rural part of England, just a few miles south of Birmingham and some 100 miles northwest of London.

Even without its links to Shakespeare, it would be a delightful place to visit...but everywhere you turn, you are reminded that this is the town made famous by a child born here in 1564 to John Shakespeare and Mary Arden...John was the mayor of the town and Mary was the daughter of a farmer from the nearby village of Wilmcote.

His birthplace is a half-timbered building on Henley Street...a street so narrow they allow parking only on one side...to be fair, the city fathers change the side of the street that can be parked on each day...the only such ordinance in the world.

Most tourists miss the beauty of the town because you rush between Shakespeare's birthplace, his grave, the riverside theatre and Hathaway's cottage.

Ann Hathaway was William's wife, born eight years before him and dying seven years after his death.

### You must visit Shakespeare Country

We spent the night in a modern hotel near the Royal Shakespeare Theatre, which was built on the Avon riverside in 1932...it stages consistently outstanding productions of Shakespeare that draw audiences from all over the world...it has no air conditioning and the theatre is said to have perfect acoustics, needing no loud speakers, and seats some 500.

Each year the city celebrates Shakespeare's birthday and people join in from all over the world...each year, the celebration gets larger.

In 1964, his 400th birthday was celebrated and it was a huge occasion.

There is little doubt but what Shakespeare was a genius...his writings prove he had a keen knowledge about many subjects...he was also a prolific writer.

It fell our lot, fortunately or unfortunately, to study King Lear, one of his greatest plays, under a Shakespeare scholar at the University of Missouri...it was an interesting course although our final grade indicated we weren't, and still aren't, great at Shakespeare.

Our teacher said, at the beginning of the class, in his obvious admiration of the great writer, "The two greatest books on earth are the Bible and Shakespeare. You can take your choice as to which is the greater"...indicating he thought Shakespeare was somewhat superior to God.

While we admit Shakespeare's greatness, must also admit we don't count it a great job to labor through his plays...which may be more of a reflection on us than on him.

We seldom quote him, as there are many authors more quoted...but don't go to England unless you take time to visit Shakespeare Country ...you'll be glad you did.

"Like as the waves make towards the pebbled shore, So do our minutes hasten to their end..." from one of Shakespeare's sonnets.

Hopefully, we'll get you out of England next week. See you again soon, we hope.

## Woodstock is the home of Winston Churchill

The weather has been about what you should expect this time of year...cold, rainy, then beautiful sunshine and more of the other...but Spring is on its way...just wait three or four weeks and see what happens.

Leaving Shakespeare country, we travel southeast toward London and come to the little town of Woodstock, some 65 miles northwest of London.

The significant thing here is beautiful Blenheim Palace...several things are outstanding about this huge building...the most important is that Winston Churchill was born here...it also has a library 180 feet long, which is the longest private room in England.

Queen Anne, who weighed 200 pounds, lived here and gave birth to 10 children, none of whom lived beyond seven years of age.

Glove-making was once Wookstock's chief industry, but the town now prospers more from the tourists who flock to Blenheim Palace.

Sir John Vanburgh designed the palace for John Churchill, first duke of Marlborough.

The beloved Winnie was born here in 1874 and is buried in a small Bladon church yard two miles to the south...the grave yard and grave are unpretentious, as Sir Winston wanted it.

The palace is one of the most beautiful we visited while in Great Britain...at one end of the library is the famous Willis Pipe Organ, installed by the eighth duke and his American duchess, Lillian, in 1891...it is huge and beautiful.

As you might suspect, considerable attention is given in the palace to the memory of Sir Winston Spencer Churchill...it has many of his paintings, displays much of his activities and has recordings of some of his famous speeches, which are played over loud speakers for those visiting the palace.

Although a great palace, covering seven acres of buildings and courts, we must hasten on, not having time to take you through it all.

#### Woodstock is the home of Winston Churchill

Ten miles down the road toward London, is a thriving industrial city of 116,000 called Oxford.

Although Oxford is the home of the huge British automobile manufacturer, British Leyland, the name Oxford is thought of worldwide as one of the oldest and greatest universities in Europe and the world.

This is an interesting city...centuries of patient learning among gothic towers and cloisters has given Oxford a quiet timeliness that neither the bustle of its modern city nor the clang of its sprawling car industry has spoiled.

Oxford is huge quadrangles, wide streets and beautiful buildings of which no fewer than 653 are listed as of historical architectural merit.

There is an air of antiquity about the city and as the British say, a lasting quality that insist that the more things change, the more Oxford will remain what it always has been: one of the great centers of European learning.

Claiming to be the oldest university in England, Oxford was established by Henry II in 1167...but strife and distrust between the townspeople and students caused the school to close in 1209...its members were dispersed and famous Cambridge University was founded some 55 miles north of London...Oxford is about the same distance west.

But the school did not remain closed long as it reopened in 1214.

Like Cambridge, the university has many colleges, 21 in fact...some of the more famous are University College, which was established in 1249; Lincoln which was founded in 1427 and is the college where John Wesley taught from 1729 to 1735.

We fully intended to get you out of England this week, but must reserve more space to tell you about the largest inhabited castle on earth, Windsor Castle.

## Windsor Castle home of royalty

England is full of history and tradition...much of it surrounds Windsor Castle, which has been the home of kings and queens for nearly 900 years and is by far the oldest royal residence still in use...it is also the largest inhabited castle on earth.

Located at the edge of the town, Windsor, Berkshire county, the palace is referred to as being in the country...actually, the city of Windsor is some 30,000 population, but the grounds of the castle cover 4,800 acres of meadows, farmlands, lakes, etc.

The castle itself covers seven acres of ground and is located on a cliff high over the Thames River.

It is one of the three official residences of the present queen of which two are in the capital cities of London, (Buckingham Palace) and Edinburgh (Holy Rood House) and Windsor Castle.

Some 20 miles west of London, it is close enough to be convenient for official business, and her Majesty is normally in residence for the whole of April as well as a week in June.

Windsor Castle and Palace belong to the government, while Buckingham Palace and the summer places located near King's Lynn in the eastern central part of the country and another summer home in Scotland belong to the queen...of course the queen has charge of Windsor and can move in and out as she pleases.

It is so huge, you hardly think of it as a place to live...as you would guess, thousands of visitors come here every day to see the wonders to behold.

Arriving from Shakespeare country, some 30 miles to the west, we found rooms in "The Old House Hotel"...this was a beautiful old hotel built in 1676 overlooking the Thames River, of which Sir Christopher Wren was the architect...being one of the most famous architects and artists in England's history...the rooms were comfortable, the food good, and it not only overlooked the river, but we were right under the towering walls of Windsor Castle.

## Windsor Castle home of royalty

William the Conqueror (1066-87) started the castle in 1070...many additions and changes have been made throughout the years, but our guide told us that no fundamental changes or additions have been made since 1740.

There are many things of interest here...as you go in the castle, you can see the changing of the guard, which is similar to the one at Buckingham Palace.

One of the interesting things is the Long Walk, a three-mile long, tree-lined avenue which runs from the castle to a statue of George III on horseback, known as the Copper Horse, which you can see from the castle.

Although we had seen many beautiful painting and other art items in several other castles visited, none were as plentiful or more magnificent than at Windsor.

You could spend days in this castle without seeing it all...one of the most interesting rooms visited was the Waterloo Chamber...this impressive banqueting hall is the outcome of a grandiose scheme conceived by George IV to commemorate the Allied Victory over Napoleon at Waterloo ...the huge table was set for 60 and the beautiful gold, silver plates and utensils were quite impressive...the huge carpet, reputed to be the largest seamless carpet in Europe, was made for Queen Victoria at Agra in India.

The Garter Throne Room is equally magnificent...King Edward III, who was born in the castle, celebrated his victories over the Scots and French with a foundation in 1348 of England's premiere order of chivalry, the Order of the Garter.

The choice of so intimate a garment for the badge of the new order is said to have arisen from an incident at a ball held to celebrate an important war victory...a garter worn by Joan, Countess of Salisbury, a celebrated beauty who may have been the king's mistress and later married his son, the Black Prince, fell to the ground.

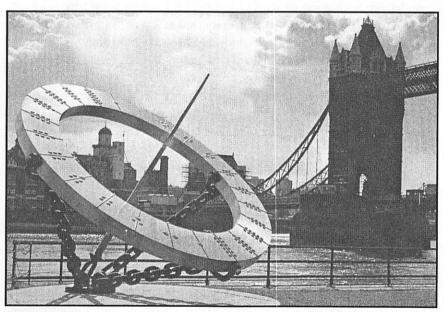
The king picked it up and some of his courtiers smiled at what they took to be an amorous gesture...this led the king to utter the celebrated words, ("shame on him who thinks ill of it")...it's probably true, at least it makes a good story, and the room is beautiful.

And all Englishmen would like to be selected for the Order of the Garter.

## Windsor Castle home of royalty

The finest medieval armor and weapons anywhere are displayed in the grand vestibule...as in most of England, Henry VIII is prominent here too...the burly suit of armor for him was made at Greenwich in about 1540 and a sword inlaid with gold depicting the siege of Boulogne made by Henry VIII, is displayed here also.

Although much has been written here about the British Isles, much is left untold...but we must leave this grand old country...hopefully, next week, we'll tell you about the most exciting part of the trip.



The Sundial "Timepiece" in London. The dial is in the same plane as the earth's equator and gnomon, or pointer, parallel to the earth's axis, points true North.

# Hong Kong not quite like Bay Minette

They spell Hong Kong two ways...one word or two words...either way it is a long way from Bay Minette.

It is 21 jet-hours out of San Francisco and 30 out of Mobile, flying and making connections.

Leaving a day early to spend time in San Francisco for business (we called on two industrial prospects which were also talked to about three months ago with good promises) and to break up the long trip.

Getting on a huge 747 in San Francisco at 2 p.m. Saturday afternoon, we arrived at Hong Kong 12:00 midnight Monday morning...crossing the International Date Line we lost a day which will be regained on our return trip.

Stopping in Tokyo, there was a three hour and 20 minute wait which was monotonous...the plane carried 350 regular passengers and 30 first class, plus a crew of 19...this made a total of 399 and it looked as though every seat was filled.

Japanese Air had a bunch of courteous stewardesses who continued smiling even after 11 hours of hard work...the food was good and the service excellent.

Going through customs was easy, it just took a few minutes to get your baggage and a few more minutes to get to the New World Hotel and then another hour before you got your luggage up to the room...we finally got to bed around 2 a.m. Monday morning.

If you were selecting 10 of the most interesting cities in the world, Hong Kong would have to be one of them...it has a population estimated from 5-6 million...they count 5 million legal residents and estimate at least another 500,000 illegals.

Hong Kong only covers 404 square miles...it is one of the most densely populated cities in the world...there are many high-rise apartments and crowded conditions.

At the same density, Baldwin County would have a population of some 21 million people.

### Hong Kong not quite like Bay Minette

President Reagan has done one good thing for American travelers abroad...the dollar is worth more than it has been in the past...one U.S. dollar equates to six Hong Kong dollars.

Many changes were noted here from our trip in 1967...there were fewer Hut People on the side of the mountains, but it is estimated there are still 700,000 people in Hong Kong without places to live except on boats and in huts clinging to the side of the mountain...thousands and thousands of new apartments have been built since our first visit...also a subway has been built which goes under Victoria Bay...in '67, the only way you could cross was by ferry.

Hong Kong is a part of China but is under lease to Great Britain...the English got control of it in 1842 but their lease runs out in 1997...there is considerable worry about what is going to happen then.

Hong Kong is the Wall Street of southeastern Asia...it is a hustling, bustling business place and inflation is skyrocketing.

China uses it to great advantage because they ship so much material through here and also pay for their foreign exchange with Chinese-owned Hong Kong banks...naturally, it is a money-maker for the English and they want to hang on to it.

Living costs, especially for housing, are unbelievable ... a good apartment on the mountain side (they are all on the side of the mountain as there are few level places in Hong Kong) costs from \$3,000-\$10,000 a month...this is U.S. dollars... and a downtown flat runs from \$500-\$2,000... there is no rent control but they are thinking of putting it on... then there can only be a 10-30 percent increase per year.

Staying in the New World Hotel...this is a part of the New World Complex which is amazing...hopefully, we will tell you about it next week. See you again soon, we hope.

## More from Hong Kong

Hong Kong is made up of 98 percent Chinese...the other two percent are people from all over the world, including Americans.

We attended the Rotary Club and there were about 25 guests...at our table of six, four nations were represented including the U.S., Japan, Hong Kong and France...there are eight Rotary Clubs in Hong Kong and it's hard to get into any of them. The New World Hotel and complex is astonishing in size...the hotel has 740 modern rooms and the shopping complex, which covers five floors in adjoining buildings, has 400 shops.

There are numerous restaurants and the Regency hotel, which is a higher priced place to stay in the same complex, and an apartment building are also under construction.

The complex was started in 1972 and is built on reclaimed land from Victoria Bay...it is some 35-40 acres and estimates run as high as \$2 billion entire cost...the last few acres of land cost over \$800,000 per acre ...it is worth seeing...you could spend a week in the complex and not cover it all.

Victoria Harbor is one of the finest in the world...you see ships here from everywhere...it is big and deep.

The highest building in town is a 64-story round building with a revolving restaurant on top.

Income taxes in Hong Kong aren't too bad, but they have many other kinds of taxes...for example, a single person is exempt \$4,500 and twice that if married...then he only pays from 5-30 percent.

The 700,000 squatters are to be pitied...last year 300,000 legal Chinese came into Hong Kong and they estimated as many illegal...there are also many Vietnamese and other nationalities here who are causing quite a problem.

You've heard of the boat people...a cruise through their living quarters makes you really appreciate the fact we have a fine living standard in the U.S....they actually live on the little boats all of the time and as you

#### **More from Hong Kong**

can imagine the sanitary conditions aren't what they should be...interestingly, we noticed practically every boat had a dog...this is different from Japan as they don't have any dogs.

The minimum wage is about \$11 a day unskilled, up to \$16 for semi-skilled, and \$40 for engineers and high quality building trades.

December is the coldest month but only gets down to 40 degrees ... summer is hot and humid and while we were there, it was around 85 degrees.

They have nine years compulsory education, but only have two universities...there is a struggle to get in these colleges and only nine percent can enter...the poor people, including the squatters, are forced to get educated, and they seem ambitious to improve themselves.

The people here are courteous and seem to be anxious to serve, and get your money. English is the primary language in school, with Chinese secondary.

Land in Hong Kong runs up to almost \$1 million per acre and then you only have a 19-year lease on it...at the end of that time, you negotiate a new purchase or lease...you can lease it up to 99 years, but never own it.

Clothing is one of their chief industries...we counted 26 pages of clothing shops, tailors, manufacturers, etc., in the yellow pages...they are everywhere.

Amazingly, they can tailor you a suit, measure you one day and deliver it to you the following...a high quality tailor-made suit here costs about one-third of what it does in London and about the same as a factory made one of the same quality cloth in the U.S.

Last year, Hong Kong was the world's largest exporter of toys, dolls, artificial flowers, and torches...this city was also the second largest exporter of clothing in the world after Italy, and of radio-broadcast receivers after Japan.

Hong Kong's highest growth market includes the U.S., with domestic exports to us rising by 20 percent last year to \$3.8 billion.

While in Hong Kong, we had an intelligent native-born guide...she was 26 years old and intelligent...she also had a sense of humor...on

#### **More from Hong Kong**

meeting us she said, "Be sure and wear your name tags because all you Americans look alike to me."

Hong Kong is an interesting place to shop...you can buy cameras and radios for about 30-40 percent less than in the U.S...you can get all kinds of food here...we went to one reception put on by our travel agent...it was a Chinese dinner with some 12 courses...they give you a little in each course and if you like it, it's good, if you don't, it's bad...you only have a small plate and what you don't eat piles up...it is well cooked and you like about half of what they serve you...which is more than you need.

You could talk about Hong Kong for months...next week, we hope to take you into China. See you again, we hope.

## Three days in Guilin

We spent three days in the Guilin area which was one day more than we were supposed to stay on our China tour. (You can spell Guilin or Gui-lin.)

Since tourists go in groups of about 40 — ours was 42 — they shuffled you around sort of like checkers on a checker board.

You may have to stay an extra day in a city until a group clears out of the next place so they will have room for you...this is the reason you do not know in advance which hotel you will be in or the exact number of days you will be there...for example, we were supposed to spend three days and nights in Peking but were cut down to two.

But our guide, Sun Wen Tie, was a good one and he made our stay in the Guilin area highly interesting.

We asked him what he wanted to do and he said he would like to make a teacher in a university...he was a university graduate and seemed intelligent.

We asked him if he believed in God...his answer was emphatically "No"...asked whom he did believe in, he said, just as emphatically, "I believe in myself."

He did not say that in an egotistical manner but meant his future here on this earth was entirely dependent upon himself and what the government would allow him to do...a god had nothing to do with it.

His feeling is the universal one in China.

The same morning of our arrival, after a rest stop, we got back on our bus and went to the Li River, down a paved but rough road several miles...on the river, we got on a covered boat large enough to take care of our group plus another, 75 or 80 altogether...the other group beat us there and were eating lunch on the boat ...fortunately, we had eaten just before arriving.

Sun told us that President Nixon and Henry Kissinger had taken the same trip we were taking down the Li River, which lasted about three hours.

## Three days in Guilin

It was a beautiful, restful glide down a scenic river such as we had never seen.

The Li River winds among clusters of steep hills which seem to rise abruptly out of the ground...the smooth meandering river was flanked by occasional green meadows and sheer cliffs...everywhere there was a meadow, there was farming and many pumps could be seen along the river, which irrigated all flat farm land available.

We got a better look of the hills, mentioned here last week, riding down the river...they are of various sizes but all lie almost perpendicularly from level ground into groups of exotic-shaped pinnacles, each one different.

Nearly all have caves and every cave is unique according to Sun...listen to the Chinese guide book about these hills, "The stalactites and stalagmites and myriad shapes, sizes and combinations fascinate old and young alike"... "along the Li Jiang (River) between Guilin and Yangshuo (where we spent the night) the green hills on both banks, merging with their reflections in the placid blue waters have always inspired artists, poets and photographers."

"Enough cannot be said about the beauty of Guilin and its surrounding countryside...it must be seen to be believed."

With this we agree...it was the most beautiful scenery seen in China and is as pretty as any we have seen in any country.

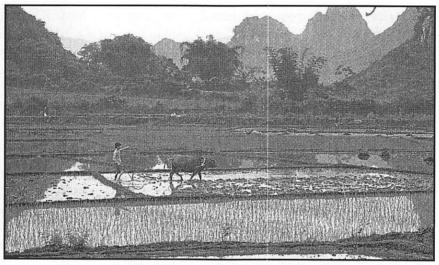
Space has run out and we will have to tell you about fishing with ducks next week, hopefully.

Sun told us he made \$36.00 a month...he said he spent \$7.00 for food, \$1.00 for rent and the rest for other necessities...he had on a nice suit which cost \$28.00...incidentally there are no girl bikes in China, as we know them here in this country...since they all wear pants the bar is no handicap to them.

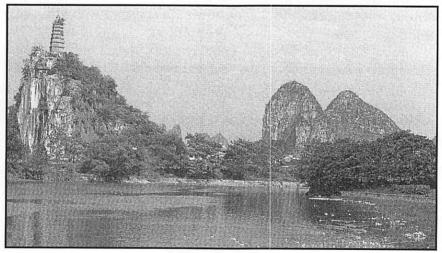
Some words of wisdom picked up in China...one of our tour group was complaining about something and we, kiddingly, told her to be optimistic, adopt a positive attitude...she replied, "I'm not a positive thinker, I'm a positive stinker."...another lady, upon being asked if she was ready to go, said, "I'm like boiled ham, always ready"...one young Chinese guide, admittedly trying to learn the ropes of being a guide, said, in referring to the great China canal, that it was "the longest man-made river in

## Three days in Guilin

the world"...another young lady guide, obviously already experienced in the art of guiding Americans, stated, "Please keep your name tags on, all you Americans look alike to me." See you again soon, we hope.



Rice fields and the mountains of the Li River Valley.



Guilin on the Li River.

## Duck fishing big sport in China

Maybe you have gone duck hunting...we have...in China...they do it all the time.

After a three-hour trip down the beautiful Li River, we ended up at a little village called Yangshuo...it was surrounded by the beautiful, exotic hills, mentioned to you in previous columns, and was on the banks of the beautiful Li River.

Spent the night in a hotel there...the food was average Chinese, fair, and the beds were okay...third rate in America, average or better in China.

We had had a hard day even with the relaxing and pleasant three-hour boat ride down the river to Yangshuo...but our day had just begun.

Our guide asked if we wanted to go night fishing, using Chinese torch lights...most everyone did...then when he explained that we would not actually do any fishing but watch Chinese on their bamboo skiffs do the fishing with ducks...everyone wanted to go and see the action.

Our group boarded three or four bigger boats with about 15-30 passengers on each...ours was skulled by two Chinese girls with a man boss supervising them.

Again we floated down the Li River...surrounding our boats were Chinamen on bamboo skiffs and each one had a duck on a leash with a ring around the duck's neck...as we floated along, the ducks would dive and come up with a fish weighing from one-half pound to one pound...immediately the Chinaman would pull the string, tightening the ring around the duck's neck, thus making it impossible for it to swallow the fish.

He would pull the duck in, take the fish out of its mouth and throw it in the basket...the duck would be put back into the water where he looked for another fish.

We never did know how many fish were caught, but it was an exciting night that lasted for about three hours (at least one hour too long).

#### **Duck fishing big sport in China**

Best we could count in the dark, but with the torch light, we figured about 50 Chinese, men and women, were used for the fishing detail to demonstrate the art to about as many tourists.

There were four or five big boats...one was a group of Chinese who were playing Chinese melodies...after about two hours of fishing, all the boats pulled together in one spot in the middle of the river, and the Chinese proceeded to put on a show of music and singing...they asked the tourists on each of the individual boats to sing some American song...we did, but don't remember the song we sang...it sounded good!

To end the very unusual, but interesting duck fishing expedition, they had a great fireworks display...still in the middle of the river...you remember it was the Chinese who, a few centuries ago, invented gunpowder and originated the fireworks idea.

We had drifted down the river such a distance it took about 30 minutes to get back to our place of abode for the night...the bed, hard as it was, was welcome.

Our thoughts were that if Yangshuo could be transplanted to Baldwin County with its uniqueness, the exotic hills, the beautiful river, and vegetation, a developer could make a resort that would be exotic...as it is, a few hundred Americans get to see it each year...incidentally, the fish caught were carp...Chinese like carp, and it is their chief fresh water fish.

Being aroused early the next morning, we had breakfast of hard toast, eggs, a little jelly, coffee and hot tea, then got on our bus to return to Guilin.

On our return, two-hour trip through the countryside, we unexpectedly learned a lot of things...including how the Chinese make brick.

Hopefully, we will tell you how they do it next week. See you again soon, we hope.

## A liberal education on Chinese people

Historically, Americans have had a kindly feeling toward China and Chinese. China was behind the bamboo curtain from 1949 until three or four years ago...and little was known about her activities.

This may be the reason why so many people are now interested in this country with the greatest population on earth...there is so much the outside world doesn't know about these people, even though they are one of the most historical races in the world.

During our first two or three days in our 14-day visit to the mainland of China, we got a liberal education on much of the culture of these "slant-eyed," "yellow," people...our second, third and fourth days were spent in the Guilin area and thanks to a couple of bus trips, got to visit in the rural areas more here than in any other area of China.

On our way back from a night spent in the small village of Yangshuo on the Li River, we got to view much of the countryside culture, including farming.

About an hour out on our trip back to Guilin, we stopped to view a small herd of water buffalo being cared for by two Chinese boys who looked to be 10 or 11 years old.

While snapping pictures of the boys and the buffalo, a car with some Chinese men in it stopped at our bus and inquired if anyone in it had left a purse in the hotel...fortunately, the person who did was in our bus...she was delighted and this is an indication of how hard the Chinese people try to serve their tourist guests.

Water buffalo are numerous in China and are the farmer's main beast of burden...they are not used for meat or milk...they are used to plow the fields, pull sleds, wagons and most everything an ox or a mule would do on a farm.

Walking some 50 or 60 yards away from the country road, which had about 15 feet of rough pavement, we came on a strange sight...Sun, our guide, had never seen it and had to ask another Chinaman what it was.

A water buffalo was blindfolded, down in a hole four or five feet deep

## A liberal education on Chinese people

and about 12 or 15 feet in diameter...the hole had about 10 or 12 inches of red clay mud which was being trampled by the buffalo as a Chinaman was leading him around and around, mixing the mud to get it to the right stickiness to make brick.

Thus, we learned first-hand how the Chinamen make brick and how they have been making brick for thousands of years.

This process takes about two hours and then the mud is put in a mold by hand...molds are slightly larger than our regular size brick...then are stacked to dry...there was one Chinese woman on hand to perform this duty...she was bashful and walked away from us when we approached.

The bricks are stacked in long piles of about four or five feet in height where they are left to dry for days...straw is placed on top of them so the sun will not dry the top ones too fast...no straw or anything else is put in the brick...they are rather brittle but many buildings are made with them...in fact, this is the chief building material in China.

Every project, especially farming, is labor intensive...they have more labor than anything else...it is cheap and plentiful.

Thus, farming uses the same methods that have been in use for centuries...and it's amazing how much production they get out of their soil.

In the Guilin area, which is considered southern, one of the chief crops is rice...they really take care of their soil...after thousands of years, it is still highly productive...producing two or three crops in this Guilin area.

Even in northern China where it gets real cold, they produce as many as two crops a year...cotton is China's major farm crop and of course, as you would expect, the production of rice is also important...they also grow soybeans, sorghum and wheat, as well as millet and corn.

They grow potatoes, sugar beets, sugar cane, tobacco, and tea, as well as a few fruits, including apples, pears and oranges.

Farming is done by communes...there may be as many as two or three thousand in a commune and it is not unusual to see as many as 40 or 50 Chinese men and women working in a small field...on the other hand, you often see one working alone away from everyone else...most of the farm workers we saw were barefooted...it was summer.

Hopefully, time permitting, we will touch the subject of farming again, particularly how they are paid, etc. See you again soon, we hope.

## Chinese culture seems odd

Chinese culture is strange...at least to Americans.

While city families are limited to one child each, they have learned there is less they can do about the size of families on the countryside ...that is the farming areas.

The father of the family is still the patriarch and he needs many farm hands to take care of him in his old age...thus, they believe in large families and in the past have had them...however, birth control is being spread into the countryside as well as the cities of China.

After traveling a few hours in the rural areas of China, one comes to the realization he has not seen many birds, if any, and absolutely no wild animals.

On inquiry, you learn there are very few birds and practically no wild animals...why there are no wild animals doesn't need an explanation ...the Chinese just eat them...as to the scarcity of birds, our tour guide said the agriculture chemicals probably kill them...we did see a few...but very few.

Even though the farms are labor intensive because they use hoes, plow with water buffalo, cut their hay and grains with hand scythes as they have done for centuries, one does get the idea they use modern knowledge for getting high production out of their land.

Once or twice we saw Chinese farmers on foot with small tanks on their backs where they were apparently spraying chemicals on the crops...they do get good yields...and in the Guilin area, as well as most of the places we saw, they use irrigation intensively.

Every foot of land that is level, particularly where water can get to it, is in use.

You see no fences around farms in China...the only loose animals are water buffalo and they are well-herded...you often see one water buffalo with one herdsman taking care of it.

In addition to the crops mentioned last week, they raise many veg-

#### Chinese culture seems odd

etables...they have a plant that you see practically everywhere...in the markets, cooked on your tables...they call it Chinese cabbage...it's a plant that looks something like a vegetable between our cabbage and lettuce...however, it is taller than either, stalks and the leaves are naturally longer...it tastes good...we didn't eat any raw...in fact we didn't eat any raw vegetables...did eat oranges, pears and apples.

Practically all of their handling of farm produce is done on the backs of Chinese men and women...they have two baskets balanced on each side with a bamboo bar that gives as they shuffle along...the Chinese have a little smooth fast walking shuffle when they are carrying these heavy loads on their shoulders so they will not bounce up and down.

Farmers can have their own patches...each family is allowed one very small patch, about one twelfth of an acre.

The government is gradually letting Chinese own homes on small acreage...they let them have the small plots and the homes to increase incentives...they may eat or sell what they produce but must work hard enough to make the government quotas before tending to their own gardens.

Farmers are paid once each year...they get so many points each day worked...better ones, and men, get more points for the same hours of work...end of the year they add up the points etc. and get paid...you can imagine the red tape and bookwork involved.

Next week, hopefully we'll tell you about visiting Reed Flute Cave and seeing a great acrobatic show. See you again soon, we hope.

## **Notes of interest on China**

Yes, the culture of the Chinese people is interesting...many have commented to us about it...thanks!

You may be interested in reading what John McClure Snook, president, Gulf Telephone Company, Foley, said about the brick making, mentioned here two weeks ago.

"I was reading with great interest your notes relative to your recent trip to China. The brick-making process which they still use was the type used by our own ancestors in making brick and mixing plaster here in our own country in the early part of the 19th century and the late 18th. It is always a pleasure to read your numerous notes of observations which you make relative to your travels."

Thank you, John...the Chinese do a lot of things that our forefathers did years and centuries ago...fortunately, we guess, we have changed 1,000 percent, they have not as yet and probably never will.

The Chinese people love their children...this is fortunate because they have so many of them, two or three hundred million.

The following day, after seeing the wonderful acrobatic show in Guilin, we were privileged to visit a kindergarten and nursery school.

Arriving there the three, four, and five year old children were at the gate to greet us with smiles and songs...they were dressed in their "Sunday best".

This was a boarding school or, as they call it, a live-in school.

The youngsters each week spend six days at the school and two nights at home with their parents.

This is the system in China since both the fathers and mothers work...of course if they have grandparents, they often take care of the children.

The school was interesting...the children have their own pans for washing and bathing...nice little beds...everything being spotless, including the children.

#### **Notes of interest on China**

They all sang and participated in entertaining us.

None of the children had colds, that we could tell, were well coordinated and were not bashful at all...in fact, they seemed to enjoy the round-eye Americans' visit.

The little fellows did acrobatics...they did one play with the children acting as rabbits planting turnips when a big bad rat came along and ate up the turnips.

The school has 280 students with 44 teachers and aides, of which 18 actually taught.

The school costs 15 yuan (about \$9) per month which included eating, lodging, books, laundry, and everything.

Only healthy children were at the school...they start teaching them at three years of age such things as writing, language, mathematics, music, health-habits, morals, how to get along with each other in games and other things.

We never found out whether or not the school was typical of all of China or not...we doubt it...if so, the youngsters get a fine start at being educated in China.

Considering the fact even though both parents work, but combined only make under \$75 a month, this is a costly item for them...since most parents only have one child, they apparently are lucky to have such a facility for their children.

Leaving the school, we got on a boat, which was paddled by one person, and were ferried across the Li River to a fishing commune where several hundred Chinese lived.

As you would suspect, their occupation was fishing in the Li River and other areas around.

We had the opportunity of going into one of the homes, which was small but neat, and crudely furnished...some of the beds for the family, which included a 90-year-old grandmother, her daughter, son-in-law, and several children, were up in a small attic.

Although everything seemed clean, we did not have the opportunity of inspecting the sanitary conditions, which we imagine were bad.

From here, we walked about a mile to see an orange grove and the

#### **Notes of interest on China**

farmers who were taking care of it...they sold us eight oranges for one yuan, about 65 cents...they were glad to pick them for us and have a hunch the money went in their pockets and the government never heard about it.

The oranges were about the same as our satsumas, tasted similar but were not as sweet or as good.

Next week we hope to tell you about leaving Guilin and arriving in Shanghai, largest city in China. See you again soon, we hope.

## Shanghai lively city

Shanghai, like other Chinese cities, is lined with thousands of sycamore trees...this enhances the beauty of the city, partly, by covering up many eyesores.

Walking or riding through Shanghai, you are readily aware of its lively and bustling atmosphere...you can look down most any street and feel you are looking at all the billion people in China at one time...it is really crowded with bicycles and walking people.

It has sidewalk vendors and endless varieties of small shops with window displays of goods for sale, something you do not see in most Chinese cities.

There are 200 communes in the surrounding suburbs cultivating cotton, rice, vegetables, and wheat, as well as raising livestock, poultry and fish to supply the city.

Our new guide, Ty, was indoctrinated with the Communist propaganda and let us know, like the other guides, that everything good has happened since April 23, 1949...the date of the Liberation, or when the Communists took over.

He told us 90 percent of the population was illiterate before 1949...now, it is different, and actually it is...school in the city is universal for all children through high school...they have 48 colleges with 76,660 students.

They have 1000 middle schools...with three years of junior high and two of senior high...in these schools there are 810,000 students.

They have 3,000 primary schools with 880,000 students...in addition, they have vocational schools.

Shanghai also has several parks, 45 in fact, with the biggest having about 30 acres...they proudly point out a library, which doesn't look so big as all that, but claim it has 7 1/2 million volumes...guess it does, but we didn't go in to count.

The guide also tells you they have no gambling in Shanghai, no pros-

### Shanghai lively city

titution and the crime rate is so low most people don't even bother to lock their doors.

The city has huge trolley buses and it costs four cents to 20 cents to ride them.

It is hard to get in the Chinese Communist Army, but those who do serve for three years...and some are allowed to stay in for two more years.

The guide told us parents with a son in the army are considered a "glorious family"...when a man gets out of the army, he is guaranteed a job immediately...they keep emphasizing what an honor it is to serve in the army...guess it is, because their living conditions would appear to be much better than elsewhere.

We saw a lot of soldiers...the officers do not have their rank on their shoulder like armies in other parts of the world...only way you can tell an officer from a regular enlisted man is officers' coats have pockets.

We visited the Industrial Exhibition Center, which was designed by a Russian architect in 1954 and were allowed to spend considerable time in the arts and crafts trade fair in the center.

They had all kinds of merchandise, reasonably priced and beautiful.

One thing that caught our eye was a gold horse, about one foot long and one foot high...the price was 60,000 yen, or about \$40,000...it must have been pure gold...figuring it would be too heavy to bring home, didn't bother to buy it.

One of our first visits was in the Yu Gardens, which are 400 years old...they had a dragon designed into the top of a fence, which reminded us of the MOT dragon you see every Mardi Gras in Mobile.

Next week, hopefully, we'll tell you about visiting a jade handicraft factory. See you again soon, we hope.

## Shanghai shopping

China's largest city, Shanghai, certainly is fascinating.

If a Chinese refers to the Number One Department Store in Shanghai they don't necessarily mean it is the biggest and best...it's just an identification...number two and three or four department stores might be just as big and good...one thing is sure and certain, they all are crowded and the average foreigner has a difficult time squeezing through the thousands of Chinese in an attempt to buy something.

This is one reason they have the so-called Friendship Stores, where tourists can go and find clerks who speak English and who have time to wait on you...naturally prices are higher, the quality too, or so they told us.

We were taken to two factories...a jade and ivory factory as well as a rug plant.

Eight hundred people were employed at the jade and ivory installation...it was quite interesting walking through and observing the workers.

All kinds of trinkets, small statues, etc. are made from both ivory and jade...ivory is of higher quality and harder to work...Americans cannot buy ivory and bring it out of China because it came, probably, from elephants killed illegally by poachers.

One older worker, with a great deal of pride, held up an elephant tusk some three feet long which he had been working on for almost three years, according to our guide...it was beautiful...it is difficult to describe but it had literally hundreds of flowers, small animals, people, etc. carved on it...remember all by hand except some by a small, hand-held, electric drill.

Wanted to learn how much it would cost but no one seemed to know, or would not tell us...anyway we assumed it would be too expensive to buy...they didn't have a shop where you could buy some of the items made there...naturally they were beautiful and comparatively inexpensive.

### Shanghai shopping

The work is obviously tedious and tiresome...however, the workers seemed to be content and smiled at you out of curious eyes if they even bothered to look up from their drudgery.

The rug plant was similar in that all of the work was done by hand...the thread in the old type looms was fed by hand and the end product was beautiful...you could buy the rugs there but the Chinese do not ship things back home for you and it would have been difficult to bring them on an airplane.

The rugs were more expensive than the average ones you buy in this country which are made with automatic machinery...however the quality, not the price, were as high as real Persian rugs.

The workers lived in high-rise apartments near the plants...their facilities were small but far more comfortable than the average living conditions in China...remember the workers make only \$36 per month.

Riding along on the bus watching the scenery, commented to the guide that we hadn't seen any cemeteries...he said that almost all people are cremated...the few that desire to be buried in a grave have to purchase them in the countryside, outside the city limits...obviously land is too valuable and conditions too crowded in the cities to allow for cemeteries.

Next week, hopefully, we'll tell you about a museum visited and the largest Buddha, made out of pure jade, in all of China and perhaps the world. See you again soon, we hope.

## Shanghai steeped in history

Shanghai, being a comparatively young city (founded 960-1280 A.D.) is steeped in history as displayed in its museums.

On our 14-day stay in this third largest nation in the world, China, we had the opportunity of leisurely visiting the Art and History Museum in Shanghai.

Even though the museum was established in 1952 and is housed in a former bank building, they have gathered in its halls vast historical displays of Chinese bronzes, ceramics, and paintings in a chronological order going back 5,000 or 6,000 years.

They had some gray pottery that supposedly, according to the inscriptions, was made 5,500 years ago...in many parts of China they still use the same method of making pottery.

They had bronze from the 14th to 11th century B.C....a huge bronze drum was six feet across, four feet high and made in 590 B.C.

They told us of the Shanghai industrial exhibition but did not get to visit it...it has, according to the guide, over 5,000 exhibits and is the center where new products of Shanghai and China are displayed and where residents exchange new techniques.

As in the rest of the Far East, there are many Buddhist temples...we have visited them in Thailand and other countries and had the opportunity of seeing the famous White Jade Buddha Temple in Shanghai.

It, like most of the others, serves more tourists than worshippers ...thousands more.

This temple was built in 1882 and the outside walls are an interesting yellow...there are seated and reclining statues of the Buddha, both of which have been carved from single pieces of white jade...thus it is called the White Jade Buddha Temple.

The white jade Buddha is magnificent...it is beautifully carved and huge.

White jade is unusual, at least to this writer, and this jade came from

### Shanghai steeped in history

India...it is said to be the biggest of its kind in China and perhaps the entire world...it is big enough.

Along the dock front, which is on the Huangpu River, each morning Chinese gather to do their exercises.

They do something they call taigi...actually it looks like what we call shadow boxing and is interesting to watch...the hundreds participating seem to be doing it on their own and pay little or no attention to curious tourist onlookers.

The same day we visited the temple and museum, mentioned above, we ate lunch at the Park Hotel...the food was usual Chinese variety but a little better than some...the hotel is interesting in that only Chinese stay there and they are the overseas Chinese...in other words, there are a lot of Chinese people throughout the world and when they come back to Shanghai they may stay at the Park Hotel...no other people may stay there.

We leave Shanghai 2 p.m. the same day by train and arrive at Gehn Jaing (Jen Jong) at 6:30 where we are picked up at the station by buses and taken to a new modern, two-story motel.

This is a small village as Chinese cities go...yet the guide said 310.000 lived here.

You have to look hard to find it on a Chinese map, but it is west of Shanghai on the way to Nanking.

The village is 2500 years old and this was where we first saw the Grand Canal, as the young guide said, "the longest man-made river in the world".

The Grand Canal is 1700 km long and is not nearly as wide or as deep as our intracoastal canal.

Hopefully, next week, will tell you about seeing the first wild animal in China. See you again soon, we hope.

# Jim Ghong a typical rural village

Jim Ghong (pronounced Jin Jong) is a typical rural village with several communes, even though it does have a population of some 300,000.

The hotel here was practically new...they were still working finishing a rock fountain...it was the most modern and comfortable of any place stayed in the two weeks' visit to China.

The Chinese working there seemed to be real proud of it and went all out to please.

Encountered our first rain here...again showing their eagerness to be of service, they had plenty of umbrellas for everyone...obviously, the hotel was built just for tourists...you didn't see, nor could you imagine, Chinese staying there...although some government people might from time to time.

You get the feeling the Chinese go all out to please tourists, who bring much needed dollars to this very poor country.

The next morning while waiting for our trip to visit a temple, we were looking out the window at the rain and the surroundings...a head high brick wall surrounded the hotel on the sides and back...suddenly, we saw an animal scooting along the wall and after about 200 feet darted into a hole at the edge of the wall and into the ground...it looked to be about 24 inches long and was almost red...it was long and short like a weasel, but much bigger...we judged it to be the size and almost the color of a mink.

Anxious to know about the animal, and assuming it would be easy to find out from the guide or one of the hotel people who could speak English, we inquired about what the animal was...surprisingly, everyone of them looked at me in doubt and none of them had any idea of what kind of animal it was...in fact, the idea was conveyed that our eyes must have been deceiving us.

Wild animals are so rare, this was evidently one they did not know about or someone would have caught and eaten it...later in one of the many places you can buy things, we saw a mink pelt that looked very

#### Jim Ghong a typical rural village

much like the animal we saw...but don't know, and never will, what it was.

This was in September and cotton was beginning to open...they grow a lot of cotton and wheat in this area.

Here, again, the village streets were lined with sycamore trees.

Our guide, "Chou," as all previous guides had, reminded us that everything good had happened after the Liberation on April 23, 1949.

He told us the main streets in cities are named for famous Liberation leaders.

We got our first view of the Yangtze River...it was muddy and big...visited the floating Jade Temple...it was so named because it is on an island in the Yangtze River and the temple is 1500 years old.

Getting on a boat, we were taken to the island temple in the rain ...other local people also use the ferry and it was interesting to note that our guide made them get up and give us Americanos seats.

They obediently obeyed and you could not tell by facial expressions whether they were pleased to do so, or not...frankly, it was a little embarrassing to most of us and doubt seriously if they understood or appreciated the full significance of their forced courtesies.

Frankly, the temple would not have been worth visiting if it had not been on an island...in the middle of China's biggest, longest and most famous river, the Yangtze...from here we returned on the ferry and visited the Golden Hill Temple which was much more attractive and had a beautiful pagoda that was seven stories high, about 56 feet...naturally, we climbed it...the view was beautiful.

According to the guide, the Emperor visited this temple seven times and left a tablet of stone on each visit.

Next week, hopefully, you'll learn about one of the most beautiful cities in China...see you again soon, we hope.

## Nanking an ancient city

Getting on the train again at Jim Ghong, we arrived in Nanking (Nanjing) at 7:30 p.m. and were immediately taken by modern bus to a hotel that formerly was Great Britain's Embassy...it wasn't bad, about fourth rate...had a mat for a mattress...the mat was about one inch thick.

Had to walk quite a distance to the dining room but had one of our finest breakfasts on the tour, at least for Americans...had scrambled eggs, two ounces of orange juice, toast, jelly, and all the coffee we wanted.

Nanking is one of the four ancient cities of China and is on the Yangtze River.

For 600 years it was a walled city...the wall going completely around the city and some of it is still there to be seen...the part we visited, and climbed, was along the river.

Nanking, meaning Southern Capital, is situated in one of China's most beautiful natural areas, being on the lower reaches of the Yangtze River and is surrounded by Gijin Zijin Shan (Purple Mountains).

It is a beautiful city with wide tree-lined streets...it has a population of 2.5 million and covers an area of some 300 square miles.

The guide proudly informs you that since April 23, 1949, 32 million trees have been planted along the streets in the city...this is more than 10 trees for each person...if fact, he said his city has a population of 3.2 million...he may have changed it so it would come out even 10 trees for each person living within the city...anyway the trees are beautiful but have to be trimmed twice a year to protect the power lines...naturally with plenty of labor, this is not a difficulty for them.

Nanking was built more than 2,400 years ago and from the third century to the beginning of the 15th century, it was the capital of eight different dynasties.

There are 1,500 industrial and mining enterprises in the city including coal mining, metallurgy, petroleum, machine tool manufacturing, auto and ship building, and telecommunication instruments...it also has iron and steel factories.

#### Nanking an ancient city

The city has 63 agricultural communes in the suburban districts, or on the city's countryside...these farmers produce rice, grain, cotton, tea, apples, watermelons, cherries, and many vegetables.

It was also with pride, the guide tells you the city has 14 institutions of higher learning, more than 340 middle schools (high school), and over 1,500 primary schools...also 107 hospitals in the area.

Ever since arriving in China, our group had been asking when could we see a panda...our dream was about to come true...the guide says you will soon see the VIPs, their very important pandas.

Visiting the city zoo, we got to see two of the rascals...judged them to weigh 300-400 pounds and while one was eating, the other was asleep...the guide says they sleep about 22 hours a day and eat the rest of the time...they are interesting animals but obviously very lazy...there aren't many of the species left and practically all of them are found in northern China...they look like dark tan and white bears.

There are a lot of things to see around Nanking and the next morning we were ready to start on a tour to visit some of them...interesting thing about these tours, they always started on time...one morning, a lady was late and she was left...complaining upon our return, the guide just smiled at her...from then on no one was late.

Nanking was the capital of China under Chiang Kai-shek...but the guides never mentioned his name...surprisingly, we did visit Madame Chiang Kai-shek's home...more about this later, maybe.

Our first visit was to Dr. Sun Yat-sen's Mausoleum...it was quite interesting and beautiful...anxious to tell you about it. See you again soon, we hope.

## Nanking is a busy city

Have been telling you about some of the cities in China...we are now in Nanking and want to tell you something about this beautiful three million-population metropolis.

It's easy while going down the broad tree-lined streets of Nanking and other such big cities in China, seeing the thousands of bicycles and literally tens of thousands of people on the streets, to think that everybody lives in an urban area.

This is not so...keep in mind 80 percent of the Chinese people live in rural areas...as they call it, the countryside.

Also, the population growth rates are higher here than in the industrialized cities.

This population growth is a continual worry among the leaders of China.

Since the 1949 Liberation when the population was 540 million, the number of people has climbed to a staggering one billion...with understandable problems.

China's labor force now numbers more than 400 million, of whom about 300 million are in agriculture.

This means it takes 75 percent of the labor in China to feed themselves, plus the other 25 percent...contrast this with the United States where less than four percent of the people live on farms and furnish food for the other 96 percent and still export billions of dollars worth of grains, other foods and fibers...of course China is still farming like they did 100 years ago, or more.

One of Nanking's beautiful show places is a park and mausoleum of Dr. Sun Yat-sen...even though Dr. Sun dates way before the Liberation, he is recognized as one of China's great leaders and all the Chinese are proud of him.

As a youngster in school studying history, Dr. Sun Yat-sen was referred to as the "Father of Democracy" in China...it was quite a differ-

#### Nanking is a busy city

ent democracy from ours but he did lead the revolution of 1911 that brought an end to the rule of feudal dynasties.

Because of his personal popularity with the people, the communists cannot ignore him, but say, "his great contributions to the Chinese Revolution are indelible."

Befitting such a popular and great leader, the mausoleum, or the tomb of Dr. Sun Yat-sen, is quite elaborate and beautiful.

He was born in 1866 and died in 1925...immediately thereafter, in 1926, they started building the monument in his honor at a place which he had selected...the mausoleum was completed in 1929.

It is situated on the southern slope of the Purple Mountain in the eastern suburb of Nanking.

Like most such places, you have to see it to appreciate it...the most imposing sight is the wide (we estimate 80-100 feet) steps which lead from the parking area up the hill to the monument and his tomb.

There are 392 of these steps and, as our guide told us, they are not too difficult to climb because they are not very high, probably about five or six inches.

The park covers 321 acres and is surrounded by beautiful trees, which reminds you of forests in northern U.S.A....it had pine, sycamore, cedars, locust, oaks, etc.

They have several statues of the great leader and the top of his tomb is covered with a statue of his body in a prone position.

As you would expect at such a place, there is a beautiful pagoda, which is about 150 feet tall with nine floors...naturally, we climbed it to see the beautiful surrounding sights...and the exercise was needed.

Next week, a forbidden subject. See you again soon, we hope.

## **Around Nanking**

Nanking was the capital of China while General Chiang Kai-shek was the ruler of China.

As you can imagine, the Chinese people don't even mention his name...we wanted to ask a guide whether they liked him or the Russians least...never got around to it and probably would not have gotten an answer anyway.

However, they did take us to Madame Chiang Kai-shek's home...the General must have lived there with her, but they didn't say.

The acreage surrounding the house was covered with beautiful trees and the house itself was not all that magnificent, but was sufficiently large and adequate to fit the necessities of a ruler and his wife.

As in most places, they served you hot tea and offered you an opportunity to buy many of the trinkets and handicrafts the Chinese are so adept at making.

Here we were intrigued with numerous wood-carvings of birds and animals...they were quite well done...couldn't resist buying a wooden carved owl, which is proudly displayed in our den...the cost was reasonable, something like \$6.

From here, we were taken to the Ming Xiao Tomb...it is the largest of the fourteen Ming Imperial Tombs in China.

Not much remains, but the approach to the old tomb is quite interesting...the road, which they call Tomb Avenue, leading to the tomb, is flanked by stone statues of ministers, generals, and huge animals including elephants, lions, etc....they are made of concrete and stone.

In case you are interested, when the king was buried here more than 60 officials and imperial concubines were buried alive along with the emperor.

Nanking's real pride and joy is the Chang Jiang (Yangtze River) Bridge...they drove us to it, across it and allowed us to view it from several angles...the guide's pride of the structure was quite evident and it is a great engineering feat.

## **Around Nanking**

It is a modern, double-decker, double track rail and highway bridge ... construction started in 1960 and was completed in 1968 at a cost of 280 million yuan. The approaches and all are about four miles long and has a walkway, naturally, for pedestrians...it takes about two hours to walk across it...took their word for it.

Before the bridge was constructed, there had been no direct rail traffic to Shanghai and Peking...only a slow ferry service.

One of the towers contains an observation platform as well as a scale model of the bridge...5,000 Chinese worked on the bridge during construction.

The bridge has nine huge piers which descend into the rock at the bottom of the river 80 meters...it has 150 feet clear span above the water ...the water here is deep, about 115 feet.

In the Nanking area and south, they grow three crops of rice and one of wheat...they cultivate the land intensively and get as high as 12,000 pounds per year of grain per acre.

China has 50,000 communes with an average of about 15,000 in each, mainly agricultural.

They also have industrial production communes and a commune often makes a natural village, although they sometimes have as many as five units in a village...a production brigade may have as many as 10-15 villages where they have their own school, factories, arts and crafts, farming tools, etc.

Each family has one mu of land...there are six mus to an acre...if a family is large, they may get more land...you can see how precious private land is...they can cultivate their own land only when they have worked and met the production demanded of them by the communist commune leaders.

Incidentally, at the present rate of growth, China's one billion people will be two billion by the year 2000.

Hopefully, we will get you out of Nanking to the greatest city in China, Peking, soon. See you again soon, we hope.

## Health facilities not first rate in China

Health facilities in China can not be called first rate, compared to Western standards.

Had two doctors in our tour group...they had the opportunity of visiting a hospital and were impressed with the efficiency, but not so much with the facilities.

Patients wore their street or everyday clothes in the hospital beds...they did not put on hospital gowns... they also said the equipment was primitive and, according to our standards, rather inadequate...however, they said the doctors, many of whom were women, were sincere, hard-working, and did a fairly good job.

Helping serve the one billion people, 85 percent of whom live in the "countryside" or rural areas, are what they call, "barefoot doctors."

They are literally barefooted and are only slightly trained...they live in the rural areas and do the best they can to take care of the health needs of the tremendous population.

We gathered from the guide they do much more than our "midwives", but do that too. They take care of the minor ailments of the people and if they have serious diseases or need operations, etc., they are taken into the urban hospitals, of which they seem to have many, even though they may not be adequate.

As mentioned before, the Chinese people have few bad colds...in fact, one guide said they never had a cold unless they caught it from Americans and then they were quite bad...she was smiling, of course.

Medicine is inexpensive, costing about one penny a dose.

Like feeding the billion people, it is amazing how they care for this many people health-wise and otherwise...all things considered, China does a great job in this connection.

Oil production in China is sufficient for now since there are not many cars and trucks...but they are still searching hard to find new supplies and probably will with the use of American technology, which they seem to be anxious to get.

#### Health facilities not first rate in China

Outside the old British embassy in Nanking, which we used two nights for a hotel, was a crew of workers repairing the street with hot asphalt.

Actually, they were doing patch work and the brigade was composed of about 40 workers, almost evenly divided between men and women...as a matter of fact, you had to get close to tell the difference.

If a contractor in the U.S. had that many workers on such a small job, he would go nuts because he would know he would be broke soon.

First place, the American would do the same job with better tools and about four or five workers...and they would be working more than they would be leaning on their shovels...observed the workers for a while and saw many of them were sort of pretending to work and never hitting a lick very often.

Since they have over 400 million men and women of working age, they do not have to concern themselves too much about such matters...we left before they got the patch work done, but surely by now they have completed it...if not, it is easy to assume that they aren't too concerned, because there is always tomorrow.

Considerable construction was going on in Nanking, a new hotel was going up that will have 38 stories...it will be air-conditioned and ready for tourists sometime this year...name, Drum Tower.

Visited the "No Worry Lake"...you can get your own idea why it has this name...it is solidly covered with lotus and covers several hundred acres, we judged.

Lotus is a very important flowering plant in China as you can gather from seeing pictures and studying Chinese customs...it is a much-used art object.

Lotus is not only a flower, it is a plant that floats on top of the water but is fed by roots that go all the way to the bottom...sometimes these are very long, depending on the depth of the lake.

Lotus plants not only make beautiful flowers but the Chinese harvest the seeds and eat the roots...they also raise fish in the lakes where they grow the lotus...again, carp...carp is their main fish.

O.K., we'll get you to Peking next week, maybe...see you again soon, we hope.

## China's Peking a beautiful city

Finally we head to Peking, the modern capital of China...the new spelling and pronunciation is Beijing...this is the Pinyin or modern enunciation of the famous old city.

Peking is easily the most outstanding and beautiful city in China...its population is eight to nine million and has a beautiful, modern airport which was completed in 1980...the only real modern one in China, according to the guide, and about the same quality as the one in Mobile, which serves a city of only 200,000...of course Mobile's is not much to brag about but the city fathers are doing something about it and will have a new modern airport terminal within a few years, hopefully.

The flight from Nanking to Peking took about two hours and was uneventful...we had a good view of the city from a modern bus, riding from the airport to our hotel, which was located 16 miles away...in addition to being 16 miles from the airport, it was also about 16, or so it seemed, from downtown Peking.

However, on the afternoon of arrival, we got to see much of the city and enjoyed the trip.

Had a fine young guide...25 years old, his name was "Wan"...he was a junior at the University and was training as a tourist guide.

He was the most talkative guide we had, also informative...he dressed in a western suit and looked very neat, with coat, tie and all.

He was a good singer and could sing country and western songs...he sang several complete songs solo, much to the pleasure of his listeners.

Asking him what his ambitions were, he said he had served a time in the countryside, on a farm, as all young people had to do who live in the city, but he did not like milking cows and working on the farm...sound like American boys and girls?

Neither did he like being a guide, although he seemed to enjoy his two or three days with us...said he would probably like to be a teacher...asked if he would like to come live in the United States, he indi-

### China's Peking a beautiful city

cated with his mouth no, but with his eyes yes...later he introduced us to his fiancée who was also a junior at the university...they plan to get married soon.

Peking is the capital of the People's Republic of China and covers an area of 6,870 square miles.

It has served as China's capital, off and on, throughout history.

The city's history goes back a long way...in 1929, the first fragment of a skull of what was later termed "Peking Man" was uncovered verifying, according to scientists, civilization at Peking going back 400,000 to 500,000 years...its name has changed many times...one name was Da Du, which meant "great capital."

To the northwest stands a chain of lofty mountains where the Great Wall snakes through its peaks, and to the southeast lies a broad expanse of rolling plain.

Remember this is 1400 miles north of Canton which is in southern China and the first city visited on this trip.

For comparison, you can calculate 1400 miles north of Bay Minette and it takes you almost to Hudson Bay in Canada...thus, you can imagine the change in temperature.

We were in Peking at a fortunate time...the weather was pleasant...but in the winter it gets tremendously cold and at many times the wind is strong and real dusty...again we were fortunate as the wind was calm and there was no dust...the dust is brought over Peking from the Gobe Desert by the strong winds and it makes living there uncomfortable during such seasons.

The Russians built the huge hotel where we stayed...it's worth describing to you. See you again soon, we hope.

# China's Peking has history galore

Of all the places and cities visited in China, Peking is the city that would be nice to return to some day.

It is not only a beautiful city, but comparatively modern and literally hundreds of new buildings are going up everywhere you look.

Peking has history galore, many outstanding shopping places, entertainment, fine restaurants, and other things worth seeing.

Of course the weather there goes to extremes, particularly in winter when it is very cold...dust is bad there, too, in certain seasons of the year.

While visiting there last Fall, we saw some of the most amazing sights, ate some of the finest food, and saw some beautiful scenery.

As mentioned to you last week, we stayed in a huge hotel some 15 miles from downtown Peking...it was built in early 1950 by the Russians and was a Russian compound until they were run out of China a few years ago.

Since it was built by the Russians and since it is now 30 years old, you couldn't expect it to be much of a hostelry...indeed it was not...the most outstanding thing about it was its hugeness...there were several buildings and over 2,000 rooms or apartments...you could easily get lost in the compound and had to walk half a mile or more to the eating place where literally hundreds were fed at one time...the usual Chinese food, which by this time was getting slightly monotonous.

Prices for souvenirs, magazines, etc. in the hotel were higher than most places in China...on the other hand we went downtown and visited in the Peking Hotel, which is the finest in all of China, and the prices in their shops were reasonable...if we ever go back it would be nice to stay in the Peking Hotel because it is downtown and a fine place.

Among our traveling companions were Mr. and Mrs. W. Clay Burkholder of Milroy, Pennsylvania...they were a fine couple and he was thoughtful enough to send us a column written by a judge of that state following his recent visit to China.

## China's Peking has history galore

He got all of his in one column, whereas we are now on our 25th...naturally, we have gone into considerable detail and trust all of you fine readers are still with us...we are going to wind up soon...however, we are saving some of the finest material until last.

The judge referred to what he learned as "Chinese ABCs'...'A' is for the antiquity everywhere evident in China. One is constantly struck by the fact that China was 'there' long before our ancestors in western Europe even thought of America. In fact, of course, it was China that Christopher Columbus was looking for when he discovered America.

"I saw lovely vases and statues in rooms full of inscribed stone tablets that were thousands of years old. I even saw 6,800 life-size statues of men and horses in Xian which were buried since 2,000 B.C. and just recently discovered.

"B' is for bicycles, of which there must be literally millions in China! The streets and highways constantly are full of moving bicycles and there are ranks and ranks of parked bicycles in front of every major building in the cities.

"Most of the streets have bicycle lanes as wide as the lanes left for automobiles and buses, and even the latter are often filled with bicycles.

"'C,' of course, is for the ever-present Chinese crowds. The population of China is now estimated at one billion. That's about five times the estimated population in the United States. Shanghai, alone, counts a population of about 11 million people.

"Housing is so scarce — the average family of five or more being crowded into two rooms at the most — that privacy at home is just about impossible, and getting out on the crowded streets evidently seems preferable.

"I even saw one woman sitting on a folding chair reading a paper in the tiny green plot between ramps of the busy traffic interchange! I suppose it was the only place she could read in peace!"

Everybody sees about the same thing when touring China...but it's seen from different eyes and undoubtedly there are different ideas about it...but all seem impressed about the same way, like his ABCs of China.

Hopefully, next week we can tell you about the largest public square in the world. See you again soon, we hope.

## Peking's Tian An Men Square

After landing in Peking, and before arriving at the Russian-built Friendship Hotel, our Chinese tourist group was taken through the center of Peking to get a view of the city and where we saw the astounding Tian An Men Square.

Also called the Gate of Heavenly Peace, this historic square lies in the heart of Peking and covers over 98 acres...it is the site of many official reviews and parades on national holidays.

It was from here in April 1949, the establishment of the People's Republic of China was proclaimed...our guide, Wan, told us it is the biggest square in the world and 500,000 people can find standing room to listen to speeches or whatever.

There's a reviewing stand that seats 20,000 people and this area is the seat of the Chinese government.

We stopped at the south end where the Chairman Mao Memorial Hall is...this is the mausoleum and memorial to Chairman Mao...although not too large, it is an imposing Chinese architecturally designed and interesting building with a huge picture of Mao in front.

On the west is the Great Hall of the People...this would be the same as our capitol where our Congress meets...they have a Congress but a dictator runs the country.

The Great Hall of the People is also called the National People's Congress building and is the home of the NPC when it is in session ... other important political meetings as well as interviews with foreign diplomats and dignitaries are held here...this is where President Nixon visited Chairman Mao and other Chinese dignitaries when diplomatic relations were first being opened with China.

The building is huge, covering 560,000 square feet...comprised of many rooms and reception areas, it has an auditorium large enough to seat 10,000 people and a banquet hall with a capacity of 5,000 people...this is where President Nixon was honored with a banquet.

#### Peking's Tian An Men Square

On the east side of the huge square is the Museum of History and Museum of the Chinese Revolution...you also have a monument to the people's heroes...although Mao's Memorial Hall is open to the public, visiting hours are restricted and we got there too late to get in...didn't mind too much.

At the rear of the Memorial Hall we saw Qian Men Gate...this leads to the Imperial City, sometimes referred to by westerners as The Forbidden City...this is something else and we did not have the opportunity to visit it until our last day in China...we are anxious to tell you about it.

As mentioned, Peking is quite a city...about 150,000 people arrive in Peking every day by air or land, one-fourth to visit relatives and friends and are put up in private homes...one wonders where all the others stay.

Well, today Peking has 365 hotels and inns and, according to the government, there are about 100,000 available beds within the city.

The rate of occupancy of rooms is between 96 and 113 percent...this means that some 10,000 every day must sleep in temporary beds set up in hotel corridors, passage ways and offices...tourist groups are given preference because the Chinese need the foreign currency.

Rates are reasonable...an ordinary room in large hotels costs about 20-40 yuan...this is from about \$13-\$28 in American money...however, the price drops to 2-4 yuan in medium size hotels and about 1 yuan in a small hotel or inn...some are even cheaper but tourists do not stay in them...no tips are accepted in any hotel or inn.

Ten new hotels are being built...and when finished, will provide Peking's tourists with 7,600 more rooms...two of the bigger ones are the 1,300-room International Hotel and the 2,000-room Lidu Hotel.

China is gearing up for more and more tourists...next week, hopefully, we can tell you about the Summer Palace and other interesting sights in this great city. See you again soon, we hope.

# Peking most interesting city

From a tourist standpoint of viewing history and scenery, Peking, China could easily be one of the most interesting cities in the world.

Located 113 miles west from the Yellow Sea, in northern China, it is a city of some 9-10 million people, with many industries, a whole lot of tourists, the usual trees edging the streets like in practically every China city...it is worth spending several days visiting...when you leave, it is one China city you would not mind seeing again...provided you could stay in the Peking Hotel or another one of the modern, fine places they are building.

Wan, our guide, was real proud of Peking...he let us know in no uncertain terms he liked the city better than he did the countryside.

He explained that Chinese children in Peking, similar to the rest of China, spend four years in kindergarten or from the time they are three years old until they are seven...six years in elementary school, and five years in middle school, or what we call high school...naturally all schools are free unless they are special boarding schools like we told you about in an earlier column.

We were taken some 12 miles out of the city to visit the Summer Palace...this is where the old feudal rulers went to spend the summer, usually from April to October.

The Summer Palace covers 659 acres and has many old buildings of oriental architecture, a big lake, and a most unusual walkway.

To see the palace, we drove about 45 or 50 minutes northwest of Peking...over three-quarters of the 659 acres are covered with water, Lake Kun Ming...the fourth quarter is Longevity Hill on which you will find the various buildings.

To escape the heat of the city proper, the emperors and their courts came here in the summer and the various residences and the other edifices became known as the Summer Palace.

In the twelfth century, the first palace was built, called the Garden of

## Peking most interesting city

Golden Waves...the Yuan Dynasty carried out a large excavation project to increase the lake's size...the Ming Dynasty added the Temple of Perfect Tranquility and several pavilions and called it the Garden of Wonderful Hills.

During the Qing Dynasty, the largest construction was accomplished under Emperor Qian Long and he renamed the entire area Garden of Clear Waves...all of his work was done in honor of his mother's 60th birthday and he named the hill, Longevity Hill, in her honor...and it is still called that.

After being destroyed, the park which is the most popular public park in China, was reconstructed in 1860 and again in 1903...it became a public park in 1924.

In the Golden Hill Palace we ate at the "Listening To Orioles" restaurant...the furniture in the various buildings and palaces were quite something...old and beautiful and the hand carving was marvelous.

Among other places, we visited the Princess House where the queen stayed in the summer...here she was served 128 different dishes each meal...50 different types of bread and 30 different types of porridge...she had 1000 servants to wait on her and, of course, she didn't so much as look at many of the dishes, much less eat them...speaking of being spoiled, some of these old Chinese despots really must have been.

One of the buildings has a huge mirror with a frame made of black wood, which took 5,000 man-days to make the various carvings on it.

One of the most interesting things in the whole park was a long, covered passageway 7,388 feet long, which followed the side of the lake and was decorated with many historical and mythological scenes, each one of which was different...there was a total of 14,000 hand painted pictures along the corridor, all different.

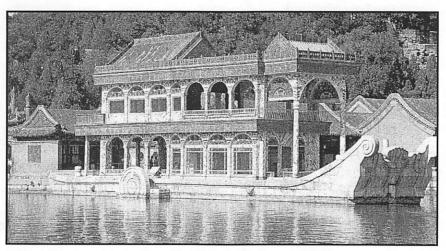
As you walk along the covered way you will come to the Hall of Regular Clouds and at its end is a huge marble boat...of course it does not float but is shaped like a boat...located near the marble boat is a restaurant.

Here we got on two boats, each of which would take over 20 people, and were paddled back the entire length of the lake, which we guessed to

## Peking most interesting city

be 1½ -2 miles...along the way you could see many bridges and other pavilions, pagodas, gazebos and a beautiful garden...this is a delightful area for relaxing, walking, and of course, seeing a lot of Chinese people.

You don't want to go to China without seeing the Forbidden City in Peking or the Great Wall north of Peking...hopefully, we can tell you about each interesting place. See you again soon, we hope.



The marble barge at the Summer Palace, Beijing.

# Peking most modern city in China

Peking, the capital of China, a land of one billion people and the third largest country in the world geographically, is the most modern city in that old and exciting land.

Peking has wide beautiful streets...in 1974, the first section of a new subway was completed...it is some 12 miles long...the second section is now underway.

You just can't go to China without seeing one of the marvels of the world, the Imperial Palace, or the Forbidden City...certainly, you wouldn't want to go to China without seeing it.

Covering an area of 175 acres, the Palace is enclosed by walls over 35 feet high and surrounded by a moat 170 feet wide...the moat is full of water today.

Built in the early 15th Century (1406-1420 A.D.), it is also called the Palace Museum or the Old Palace.

Used as the Imperial Palace by both the Ming and the Qing Dynasties (1368-1911 A.D.) the Imperial Palace is the largest and most complete group of ancient buildings standing in China...the halls and palaces are so enormous it almost defies the imagination...throughout, you will find typical masterpieces of ancient Chinese architects, and to give you an idea of how big it is, there are over 9,000 rooms.

It is from here the Emperors lived and exercised supreme, autocratic power over the country for 491 years.

It is impossible to imagine the manpower, financial and material resources which were spent to build the huge group of palaces. They claim 100,000 artisans and one million laborers were pressed into the work during the reign of Ming Emperor, Yong Le, alone.

When the three great halls were rebuilt in 1609, more than 9,300,000 taels of silver were spent on timber alone...best estimates are that a tael of silver was about 24 grams and if you care to figure it out you can see that this is a lot of money, even now.

#### Peking most modern city in China

The Imperial Palace, to this day, retains its original layout, although it has been rebuilt and enlarged several times because of fires and other damage.

The Forbidden City has four gates, east, west, north, and south...the Wu Men Gate, the main south entrance, is the most outstanding.

The buildings are mainly of two groups...the outer court contains three great halls, Hall of Supreme Harmony, Hall of Complete Harmony, and Hall of Preserving Harmony, and the two halls of Wen Hua and Wu Ying.

The inner court contains the three rear palaces, Palace of Heavenly Purity, Hall of Union and Palace of Earthly Tranquility and the six east and six west palaces, etc.

The only other place where we have seen anything like the treasures of silver and gold, paintings, sculptures, carvings, statues, etc. was in St. Peters, in Rome.

The Palace Museum alone possesses more than 900,000 pieces of art treasures of all periods in Chinese history and imperial court relics of the Ming and Qing Dynasties.

For display purposes only, some of the halls are kept as they were originally furnished and others are used to exhibit special collections of jewelry, Chinese traditional paintings, bronzes, ceramics, and arts and crafts.

Whole books have been written about this marvelous group of buildings called the Forbidden City or the Imperial Palace...we can't possibly do it justice in one column.

The brick floors of the entire palace grounds, including the outside area, are several feet thick...this was done so the enemies could not burrow up through the floor to surprise the kings.

One of the imposing sights was a 250 ton marble pavement stone carved with beautiful cloud and dragon designs along the steps and behind the Hall of Preserving Harmony...this carved marble ramp is the largest stone carving in the Palace.

This huge stone block was moved here in the winter by sliding it over an ice path formed by pouring water onto the road to freeze...to provide

#### Peking most modern city in China

enough water, wells were sunk along the way in advance...you can use your own imagination as to how much manpower it took to do this a few hundred years ago when the only power available was manpower.

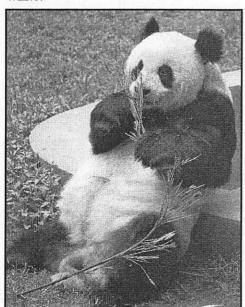
Next week, hopefully, we'll tell you about one of the greatest meals this writer has ever eaten and then hopefully, we'll take you to the Great Wall of China, one of the great wonders of the world. See you again soon, we hope.

# Temple of Heaven Park among China's highlights

Spending only three days and nights in the beautiful city of Peking, our tour group felt cheated...originally, the schedule called for four days and nights.

As mentioned before, those in charge of tourists in China have to shift you around to take care of some two million each year, as they are still short of adequate facilities...actually they do a good job, but one could easily spend a week in Peking and still not see nearly all of the tremendous sights there.

For example, we did not get to go to the zoo, which is the largest in China and which also has some giant pandas or VIPs (Very Important Pandas)...understand they had the black Pandas, as well as the rust and white.



China's famous Giant Panda.

We did get to visit the Temple of Heaven Park...they call it the Tian Tan Park.

It is the largest of all parks in Bejing (Peking) with an area of 667 acres...this is about three times the size of the Forbidden City.

The guide says the buildings in the Temple of Heaven are some of the most beautiful architectural achievements in the world and are outstanding masterpieces of traditional Chinese architecture... certainly couldn't disagree with this...the temples were beautiful and masterfully done.

## Temple of Heaven Park among China's highlights

This group of temples was built at the same time as those in the Forbidden City (1406-1420 A.D.)...the feudal emperors, who called themselves "the Sons of Heaven," held ceremonies to worship heaven every year and the Temple of Heaven was built just for this purpose.

Listen to what a Chinese enthusiast said about the park, "Among ancient Chinese architectures, the buildings in the Temple of Heaven are unique in style. Laid out in such a fascinating way, with the structure so delicately designed, its shapes so exquisitely worked out and painted with such gorgeous colors, this complex wins high admiration from both domestic and foreign tourists."

These ceremonial buildings have two surrounding walls, both of which are round to the north and square to the south...such a pattern symbolizes the ancient belief that heaven is round and the earth square.

Even the major buildings in the temple, seen from above, are also round at the top with square bases underneath.

We can't tell you about all the temples but will tell you about the biggest and most imposing one, called Qinian Dian (the Hall of Prayer for Good Harvest)...it is a triple-eve round hall, standing magnificently on a three-tiered round marble base...the three layers of radiating dark blue tile eves tapering upward from below are surmounted with a gilded ball.

The ball, a thing of beauty, is 124 feet high and 98 feet in diameter and was built without beams and perlins.

The heavy triple-eve top is supported entirely by 28 huge "nanmu" columns and a large number of wooden bars, laths and brackets...it is a unique style of ancient Chinese architecture which demonstrates the intelligent and daring imagination of the designs.

The four columns in the center of the hall, called the Dragon Wall Columns, each measures 63 feet high and four feet in diameter...two persons standing opposite each other cannot get their arms around one of them...these stand for the four seasons of the year.

The 12 columns in the inner circle stand for the 12 months of the year and the other 12 in the outer circle represent the 12 two-hour periods of the days (ancient Chinese divided the day into 12 two-hour periods rather than 24 hours).

### Temple of Heaven Park among China's highlights

The Hall of Prayer for Good Harvest serves as the place where the emperors prayed for good harvests every year on the 15th day of the first moon by the lunar calendar. The colors in the high hall are bright and magnificent...amazing, in fact.

Behind this hall is the Hall of Heavenly Emperor, a place to keep the Tablet of Heaven and other divine symbols during the year.

The wall surrounding the Imperial Vault of Heaven and the Center Stone of the Circular Mound Altar produce a strange acoustic effect...people can make "telephone calls" through the wall...for this reason, it is the well known Echo Wall which is 214 feet in diameter...two persons standing at the east and the west end respectively, and whispering toward the wall can hear each other as distinctly as if talking over a telephone ...if you stand in the center of the upper terrace of the Circular Mound Altar in front of the three large, rectangular stones in the circle and shout, you will find your echo unusually loud...these are called the Triple Sound Stones.



Guardians of the Gates of the Forbidden City.

## Temple of Heaven Park among China's highlights

Like in most of the Chinese parks, and similar tourist attractions throughout the world, they had a place where you could buy many different Chinese crafts, etc....you always want to look, whether you buy or not...and more often than not you buy a little something, always keeping in mind you have to bring it home, therefore you look for something small and easily packed in your already crowded suitcases.

When traveling, it is always good to leave home with your luggage packed lightly because by the time you return home they will be packed to the gill...one lady bought a new suitcase to bring home all of her trinkets...unfortunately from China, unlike most places in the tourist world, you cannot ship things home.

Viewing all of these beautiful sights, we were tired...but they still offered us an opportunity to go to the Chinese Ballet that night...every-body did and everybody left at the intermission...it was an attractive, comfortable theatre and the ballet was good...but typical Alabamians do not care too much for ballet.

Still intend to tell you about the great feast in Peking one night...please be patient. See you again soon, we hope.

## No comparison to Great Wall

Until you have seen the Great Wall of China, you haven't seen China. The Great Wall may not be as artistic or as precisely built as the Great Pyramids of Egypt, but when it comes to size and enormity, there is no comparison...the Wall truly is one of the Great Wonders of the World.

It was the last full day and night on our China tour and was one of the most amazing and exhilarating...it was Sunday.

Getting up early, we went to the train to ride some 40 miles northwest to the Great Wall.

The train dropped us at Ju Yong Guan where we got on buses to reach Badaling... then it was necessary to walk about three-fourths of a mile.

It was here that we first see The Wall that has been reconstructed to look like it did when it was originally built in 700 B.C.

You can climb up either the left or the right side of The Wall...climbing up the left side is steeper than if you go up on the right but many people say the view from the left is more spectacular...we climbed up the left side and it was such a difficult climb it took about 45 minutes, but the view was worth it.

The Wall was first built between 770-476 B.C. and was the result of the knowledge of the Chinese working people in ancient times.

It was a military project built by small kingdoms for holding back Nomadic tribes coming from the north, as well as protection against each other.

After unifying six states in northern China in 221 B.C., the first emperor of the Qin Dynasty issued an order that the walls originally built be reinforced and linked together for defense against attack by the slave-owner regime in the northern part of China...this is how the well-known 3,600-mile Great Wall came into being and has played a significant role in protecting the economic and cultural developments in the central plain area for some 2,000 years.

As you can imagine, the Great Wall has been restored and reinforced

## No comparison to Great Wall

during successive dynasties, most during the Ming Dynasty...this dynasty devoted huge amounts of manpower and resources to the restoration project, taking a total of over 100 years to complete.

Some of the stone slabs in the Wall, which is made from local materials, are as heavy as one ton...considering the condition of the time, you can imagine how extremely difficult the project was.

Because of the high quality of its construction, most of the Great Wall built during this time still stands.

The section at Badaling, restored in 1957 for visitors, is typical in structure of what the entire Wall once was...it has an average height of 26 feet, is 22 feet wide at the bottom and 19 feet wide at the top.

Every 200-350 yards, battlements were built for watching and shooting...the guard houses built at intervals were used as sentry posts and headquarters for soldiers...beacon towers were built at commanding points at each side of the wall with smoke used in the daytime and fire at night in case of emergency.

The Great Wall was also a roadway, wide enough to permit five horsemen to ride side by side or permit passage for soldiers by columns of ten...it is wide enough for two automobiles to pass.

Like a huge dragon, the Great Wall winds all the way through the expansive deserts, extensive pastures, and towering mountains and reaching to the seaside.

The guides tell you that the astronauts, when looking back at earth from their station on the moon, were able to see the Great Wall of China.

The figures are so staggering that no one, at least as far as we know, has ever estimated the amount of manpower it took to build all of these walls...an idea can be obtained from the following...in 555 A.D., 1,800,000 laborers were conscripted to repair a part of the wall some 300 miles long.

The 3,600-mile Great Wall was by no means all the walls built in China...if you lump together the length of all the walls constructed in the course of time the gross would be 36,000 miles.

The remains of such ancient defense works have been found by archaeologists in many provinces of China and in inner Mongolia alone, roughly 10,800 miles of such walls were erected through the centuries.

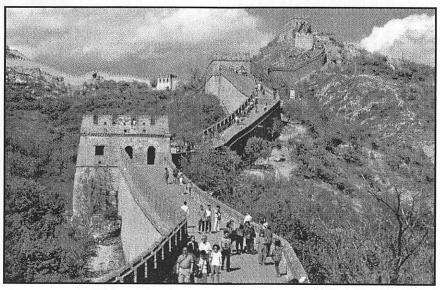
## No comparison to Great Wall

Most of these have deteriorated and are now nothing more than rubble.

Another idea of the enormity of the walls built in China was given by a mathematician as follows...if you built a 16.4 feet broad road with the same materials as used in the Great Wall to the thickness of 1.14 feet, it would be long enough to reach around the earth's equator 40 times...this defies imagination, but does give you an idea about these walls.

It is about as easy to imagine as the fact there are one billion Chinese in the third largest country in the world, at this time...and at the present rate of growth, there will be two billion by the year 2000.

After spending two or three hours here, taking pictures and going into the different trinket shops, we boarded the train again...headed toward Peking, we stopped on our way to see the Ming Tombs...and it was that night we had the great duck feast, which we still intend to describe to you. See you again soon, we hope.



Visitors enjoy the walk on the Great Wall of China.

## Ming Tombs landmarks

Leaving the Great Wall of China, we boarded the train and headed back toward Peking.

After about an hour on the train, we got off in the vicinity of the Ming Tombs, which are some 30 miles northwest of downtown Peking.

Our Chinese guide gave us a cold box lunch to eat on the train...having been warned that the food might get tiring before getting out of China, two weeks back had bought some knick-knacks in Hong Kong, most of which were gone by this time.

However, a jar of peanut butter and crackers remained and it was thought this would be a good time to try this delicacy...everybody was delighted, particularly the Chinese guide...judging from the way he ate the peanut butter and crackers, he had never had anything so good...it really was good since we had been eating Chinese food for over two weeks.

From the train, we boarded a bus and headed to the Ming Tombs.

The approach to the Ming Tombs is called the Sacred Way...this beautiful road is about four miles in length and begins when you pass a marble gate and ends at the gate of the chief tomb.

The first landmark, the white marble gate, was built in 1541 A.D. with five arches...it has beautiful bas-relief carvings at its base.

Next comes the great red gate...this is a massive building with three archways, each of which is 120 feet tall and 35 feet wide.

Traditionally, according to the guide, the center passage was reserved for the body of the emperor, who was being transported to its final resting place.

This gate gave access to the original grounds, which were surrounded by a high wall to keep out all unauthorized visitors...the penalty for intruders was death.

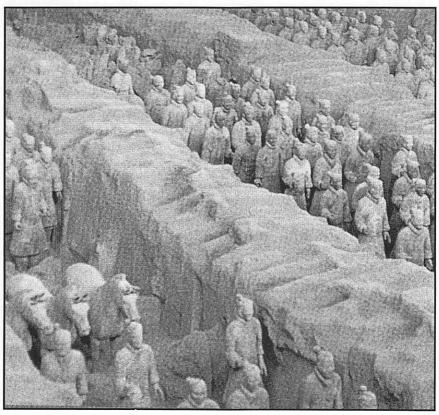
The road is 30 feet wide and like most Chinese streets, had a line of trees on either side...here, however, the trees were whitewashed to about four feet in height, making the driveway unusual and beautiful.

## **Ming Tombs landmarks**

Before you get to the first tomb, you run into the world-renowned Avenue of the Animals...the custom of placing animals outside of the royal tombs dates from 206 B.C. to 220 A.D.

There are 24 large white marble animals, 12 facing pairs, equidistance placed on either side of the road, in standing and kneeling positions.

Six animals are represented, two mythical animals, lions, elephants, camels and horses.



Life size statues of the Qin Dynasty Terra Cotta Army of Xian.

Then the avenue turns slightly to the right and there is a row of 12 stone mandarin statues dating from the 15th century, six on each side...at

#### **Ming Tombs landmarks**

the end of the Avenue of the Animals is a small portico with three gates and the road runs along on either side leading to the sites of the 13 tombs.

Tian Shou Hill, which is quite high, forms the backdrop for a deep secluded ravine filled with many green trees...all around in a shallow basin are the 13 tombs of the Ming Dynasty Emperors.

Obviously, the location of the tombs was chosen with great care and involved the art of divination to assure the most suitable final resting place for the emperors and empresses...the site selected had to have protection from the north, where evil spirits emanate from, and also had to have a natural, adequate water supply.

The Ming Dynasty had a total of 17 emperors but only 13 are buried here.

Of the 13 tombs, only four have been restored...the tomb of Emperor Ding Ling is completely accessible, with the tomb buildings renovated and the tomb itself excavated.

We were permitted to go down into the tomb, which was, of course, quite interesting.

The Ming Tombs are worth visiting, but after seeing the Great Wall, the Forbidden City, and some other sites in and around Peking, and if you have seen the tombs in Egypt, they are not too astounding.

From here we stayed on the bus and returned to our Russian-built hotel in Peking.

Given time to change clothes and freshen up, we were then taken by bus to the famous Old Peking Duck Restaurant...it was quite a meal and we're anxious to tell you something about it. See you again soon, we hope.

## **Peking Roast Duck Restaurant**

Having spent the day viewing the Great Wall of China and the Ming Tombs, we were tired but excited about going to the much discussed and world famous Peking Roast Duck Restaurant.

Most Americans are acquainted with Chinese food...American style Chinese food, that is.

There is little similarity between food in China and Chinese food in America...admittedly, however, both can be good.

Usually when speaking of Chinese food, you are thinking about a few dishes obtainable in American-Chinese restaurants...actually, according to a recent survey, there are no less than 5,000 varieties of dishes available throughout China.

And the food varies in China according to what section of the country you are in...just like here, food in the north is somewhat different from food in the south.

The most famous Chinese food to most Americans is Cantonese ... Cantonese is found in southern China, while the northern cuisine is sometimes termed Mandarin or Shandong... the methods of cooking are considerably different.

In a previous column, we told you about a restaurant in Canton and one of the most famous foods in the southern area of China "for its novel and exotic style is the well known snake dish, Dragons Duel Tiger, which combines the gamey taste of wild cat braised with snake meat...roast succulent pig and assorted meat shreds braised with sharks' fins are among their other delights."

In the Peking area, cooking is characterized by its exquisite selection of materials, fine cutting, and pure seasonings.

It is rich, but not greasy; light, but not skimpy.

The cooks are skilled in preparing delicacies of many kinds and there are no less than 30 cooking methods employed, the most prominent being: roasting, quick fry, stir-fry, sautéing with thick gravy, and braising.

## **Peking Roast Duck Restaurant**

Of all the specialties, the widest known is the Peking roast duck...and this is what was enjoyed at the Roast Duck Restaurant, which was originally opened in 1864.

Due to its careful ways of roasting, always with the choicest ingredients, the restaurant has kept its reputation and traditional flavor for its roast duck for over 100 years, enjoying a great reputation throughout the world.

The demand was so great that a new branch of the Peking Roast Duck Restaurant was opened recently in another section of Peking.

For example, the new restaurant has seven stories, with a floor space of 18,000 square feet and 41 dining rooms of various sizes ... it is the largest restaurant in the country.

Dining rooms for Chinese customers can hold 6,000 people at once and for foreign guests, and overseas Chinese, and Chinese from Hong Kong and Makau can hold 2,600 people simultaneously...there is also a banquet hall with a capacity of 600.

The restaurant has its own duck farm for raising the large and tender, force-fed ducks...two famous preserved vegetable factories exclusively supply the sweet bean paste, which is a necessary dip to accompany the roast duck.

Hard fruit tree woods fuel its high-heat ovens because they emit little smoke, while providing the fragrance that guarantees the aroma of the roast duck...of course there are many other traditional dishes in this great restaurant, in addition to the roast duck.

Getting into a modern bus, we were taken to the old restaurant and walked into a dining room that looked as if it could have taken care of 1,000 with many tables holding about 10-12 each.

We spent about two hours eating the 17 courses offered...even if we had had somebody to explain each course, doubt if we could describe it so you could understand what we had to eat...in most cases, we had no idea what the food was...most was good.

As in practically every Chinese meal there was the usual course of light soup and plenty of rice...many of the other courses included cooked fruit with various light meats, vegetables concocted in assorted but indescribable ways.

#### **Peking Roast Duck Restaurant**

The 17th course was the roast duck...one of the many waiters brought the roast duck out on a roasting pan, still whole and hot...it was beautiful.

There was one roast duck per table...the duck was roasted to a turn...after being shown to everyone it was cut in small pieces.

The small pieces, three or four, were put on a crepe about six inches in diameter...to this you put a teaspoon or so of their special sweet bean paste...it looked sort of like blackberry preserves but tasted different.

With the paste and small pieces of duck on the crepe, you fold the crepe over them and eat...it was absolutely delicious...it is difficult to imagine how good a duck can taste and impossible to describe...you repeat the procedure until the duck is gone.

Wanted to find out how much such a meal would cost but no one seemed to know...it was included with the tour and we ate too much...even so, you did not feel stuffed like you do with most heavy American food.

Don't go to China without going to Peking, don't go to Peking without seeing the Forbidden City, the Great Wall of China, and without eating at the Peking Roast Duck Restaurant.

Hopefully, will get you out of China next week. See you again soon, we hope.



Taiwan dancers in costumes with Mr. Faulkner in 1967.

# **Politics**

Sitting in a wheel chair, having just been placed there by a nurse and aides following an examination by three doctors, he was in pain, but as we walked into the hospital room, he greeted us with a faint smile and said, "Thanks for coming to see me. It's a long way from Alabama up here, but I do appreciate you coming."

Governor George C. Wallace was speaking to this mumbler...last week we flew to the Washington National Airport where Billy Joe Camp, the able young press secretary to the Governor met the plane and drove us to Silver Springs, Maryland, some 20 miles or so away...arriving too late at night to see the object of our journey, we enjoyed dinner with Billy Joe and later had the pleasure of talking to Mrs. Wallace...Cornelia to millions who have learned to admire her.

This lady has endured the agonies of her husband along with him like a real trooper and wife should...she won the admiration of the American public at the time her great husband was shot five weeks ago by a nut, a would-be assassin...as her husband fell, she threw herself on top of him to prevent any more bullets from hitting the fallen candidate, preferring to take them herself...this was no act on her part, it was too quick and instantaneous...only the instinct of love could have caused such a courageous performance which was caught by television and cameras for millions to see and where posterity will always record the act favorably.

Back to The Man...we talked for several minutes about various subjects...our friend has endured great suffering and a miraculous escape from four bullets at point blank range...we were pleasantly surprised at the Governor's general appearance...much worse was expected...he was in pain during his conversation and stated that he is prepared, as though he expected it, to spend from now on in a wheel chair...he said this courageously and as though he was not looking for sympathy but determined to let us know what he knew he had to face...he emphasized that he could endure it, was taking exercises daily and his arms were growing stronger

...to which we commented he had always had strong arms...he agreed readily.

He wondered if the people of Alabama were mad at him for neglecting his duties as Governor of Alabama by remaining in the hospital in Maryland...any doubt on this subject was quickly put to rest and he was told emphatically that he was more popular, appreciated and admired in Alabama than ever, even during his glorious days of 1966, when he put Governor Lurleen in office and in '68 when he overwhelmingly carried Alabama in his quest for the presidency on a third party ticket...he questioned, "Do you really think so?"

We told him of talking the day before to one of his former friends who had become an antagonist in the Senate...he was keenly interested in this conversation and wanted to know exactly what was said...he was told that both agreed how popular he is in Alabama today...he got back to this subject two or three times...it was this conversation that caused the smile you see in his face in the picture here...because of pain it was hard for Governor Wallace to smile last week about anything.

He wanted to know if we thought it was important for him to go to Miami, stating he thought he would be able to, but was not sure...naturally he was told how important it was that he be present even though he might not be able to get up on the platform and make a speech, his presence in the city would mean much to his followers and the destiny of this country...he stated he was going to try to go and then is when he told us that he was going to have the bullet taken out of his back Sunday.

Naturally, information since that time is encouraging, and his predictions to us that he may spend the rest of the time in a wheel chair may be incorrect...Cornelia told us it was incorrect last week...now many people agree with her and we trust that George himself is beginning to believe that he will be walking again.

Governor Wallace's mind was alert even though his voice was low ...it was not easy for him to talk...this will correct itself in time.

He remembered about the illness of our wife and asked in detail about her condition and asked about the two sons by name...he also wanted his friends in Baldwin County to be remembered and thanked for their loyal

support to him...Baldwin is one of his favorite counties for the simple reason that the voters here always remember him in a big appreciative way.

As we were preparing to take leave of this courageous man, who has given so much attempting to change the direction of the country, he took our hands in a warm handclasp and held on...he looked us in the eye and stated words of appreciation we will never forget, too personal to repeat here...it took considerable effort on our part to keep the tears away...we did not think it was the proper time for anything other than cheerfulness and attempting to encourage him to have the right attitude toward the future...after all this was the main purpose of the visit...but this one prolonged grip almost spoiled it...needless to say, it made our trip well worthwhile.

"The Wallace Phenomenon" is the title of a book soon to be published about Alabama's governor...he was a phenomenon before his present race for the presidency of the United States and before the tragic incident in Maryland...on our plane trip home, several papers were read including a column by William S. White...listen to him talk about George Wallace — "The headlines — go — to George McGovern but it is the other George who alone holds the key to the possibility of a Democratic presidential victory or to the moral certainty of a Democratic defeat.

"George Wallace's progress from the status of a supposedly crackpot fringe aspirant to his present place of enormous negative power is the year's true phenomenon when one looks beneath the obvious.

"Who could have supposed only months ago that every major Democratic aspirant for the party's nomination would, before June was out, be calling in person with wishful respect at the hospital where Wallace of Alabama lies wounded but still indomitable? Nobody could have supposed it, yet this is what is happening.

"For the name of the game is not simply to win the nomination: it is to be able to transform that nomination into election in November. And it is over the outcome of this crucial part of the game that Wallace holds the master cards, the ultimately decisive hand...no Democrat is going to win in November without his good will or at least his tolerance.

"Physically disabled or not, he is the one Democratic Party leader who will not have to change in the summertime the rhetoric he had used at the outset of the Primary campaign in the Winter and Springtime. This is the case because this is the one campaigner who has really said what he thought all the way through. He has faithfully followed the truism that no politician ever has to explain anything away if he talks always from only one side of his mouth."

This is the way they are talking about the man from Alabama who lies in a painful hospital bed at the Holy Cross Hospital in Silver Springs, Maryland...and, just think, this mumbler got to spend 30 minutes with him on a day when he only saw one other visitor other than nurses, doctors and aides...the other visitor was the Governor of Maryland...it's not often that a small town newspaper boy can reach out and touch greatness....needless to say, our trip to Maryland will be remembered.

See you again soon, we hope.

## Senator Jim Allen dies at Gulf Shores

As the world knows, Senator James B. Allen died at Gulf Shores a week ago today.

The news was shocking and sad.

Thousands of complimentary words have been spoken and written about this great United States Senator. Fortunately, he had many accolades before his death.

He was an amazing person in many ways. As we have said here many times, he was the most popular political figure in Alabama.

In fact, few people, if ever, achieved his degree of popularity. A poll just released showed 81.5 percent of the people in Alabama approved of him.

But you have heard these things. Since this is a personal column, we would like to make it personal, about Jim.

America not only lost a great statesman, we lost a true and loyal friend.

Jim was an unusual public official. Many elected officials forget where they came from and how they got there. He never did.

He never forgot his friends.

Proof of how different he was can be seen in an autographed picture on our wall.

The picture of the two of us, with another friend, taken in Washington said, "With highest regard and sincerest best wishes to my long time good friend, Jimmy Faulkner, without whose help and support I would not have been in Washington to have this picture taken."

The picture was taken in 1969, only a few weeks after he assumed his senatorial duties.

He stated on many occasions, before big audiences, that without our help he would not have been elected.

Of course, he was flattering us but at the same time most successful candidates would have patted themselves on the back instead of giving credit to others.

## Senator Jim Allen dies at Gulf Shores

Our personal acquaintance began in 1950 when he was Lt. Governor and we were in the state senate.

He was such a fair presiding officer we never bothered to learn the rules, knowing that he would never let us be embarrassed.

We became friends but both ran for governor in 1954, both lost.

The race did not affect our friendship nor our admiration for him.

Later he ran for Lt. Governor again and was elected, then in 1968 he ran for the U.S. Senate and was elected.

Before the election, he called us on the phone numerous times and said that if we would agree to support him it would make the difference and he could be elected...we did and he was... he never forgot it, and never stopped showing his appreciation and friendship.

He had no finance chairman during the first primary and ended up owing \$260,000...most of this was borrowed with his own personal notes ...he had mortgaged about everything he had.

We had lunch in Montgomery the day Governor Lurleen Wallace was buried and he told us that we just had to raise his money for the run-off campaign...we agreed and did.

After his election, he said if we could raise enough money to cut the debt to \$125,000 he would pay that himself...we told him it all could be raised but he would not accept one penny below the \$125,000...that was about half of his personal net worth.

Perhaps it will be all right to tell it now, he asked us two or three times to run for the senate this time — provided Governor Wallace did not...he was always loyal to Wallace but told us he would be honored to serve in the senate with us...the honor would have been the other way around.

Of course, with his support, victory would have been possible...even though we appreciated his feelings very much we chose not to run for many reasons, all personal.

We could go on and on telling you personal experiences, proving his many good qualities...suffice it to say he was great and will never be replaced...he was a man apart.

See you again soon, we hope.

## Governor Fob James inaugurated

One thing is sure and certain about the weather in these parts...you never know what to expect...and this is one thing which makes it so interesting...we have all varieties from dry and hot to cold and wet and any other combination you can imagine...Saturday, Baldwin was on a tornado watch....don't know what this means except a tornado could happen...we did have one in Bay Minette back in 1968, which was quite devastating...but so far as the record goes, we have never had a serious one before or since...which is fine.

A week earlier the weather turned off beautiful and Governor Fob James' inaugural also turned out well.

Thousands of people ascended on Montgomery to wish the new governor and his "new beginning" success.

Many asked the question: did more attend James' inaugural than one held by Wallace in 1971?...no one knows...there was a sea of people at each.

Governor Fob impressed his audience with his inaugural address...it was short (10 minutes) and to the point.

It's been our privilege to attend several inaugurals...but never received formal invitations except to three or four...thus, we were appreciative for receiving one from our new governor since only 2,000 were sent out...naturally, everyone was invited.

Fob, like every new governor, is faced with many serious problems...we don't know of any person who has ever taken over the huge responsibility of Alabama who has more good wishes than does he.

We find that many people are a little apprehensive but honestly believe Gov. James will make a good governor and will solve many problems...we are among those but feel he must be given a reasonable amount of time and all must be willing to help when called upon.

Outgoing Governor George looked great at the inaugural...you can imagine the traumatic experience for him, having to step aside after 16 years of being the King Bee in Alabama politics.

## Governor Fob James inaugurated

He is in his new office in Montgomery where he is going to raise funds and promote the Medical School at University of Alabama in Birmingham four days a week and assist Auburn about one day a week.

He called Wednesday and we chatted at some length about many subjects...incidentally, he has a lot of faith and confidence in Governor James and is anxious for him to succeed and wants to be helpful if called upon.

He seemed in good spirits and is anxious to do a good job in raising funds and helping the Medical School...he has asked us to advise and help him.

In one telephone conversation, he stated, "Jimmy, I don't know how to raise money, I have never done it...you have and I must have your help"....our reply, "Governor, I'll be glad to teach you how to raise money and it can be done right here on the telephone in about 30 seconds."

"Great, Jimmy, please tell me," said he.... "It's simple, you've got to ask." lesson over.

Incidentally, he has already been doing some asking and has raised enough to pay his salary for four or five years...with his reputation and ability to open doors, he'll raise millions.

\* \* \*

We didn't forget...it is still intended to tell you something about Franklin D. Roosevelt's Little White House and Museum in Warm Springs, GA.

Jim Jams: True, things will come to those who wait, but they may be things cast off by those who have been hard at work. After reading a long article on how to prevent jet lag, we concluded the only answer...stay home. True, work never hurt anyone...also true, lack of it has killed many...like starving to death. Attendance at any meeting, including church, is determined more by desire than distance. The most useful are the most educated.

Too many people are more anxious to fill their stomach than their brains...the former is easier too. Get educated and then let experience give you a post graduate course. Saints are sinners who kept trying. Your

## **Governor Fob James inaugurated**

altitude can go no higher than your attitude. Since faith can move mountains, why don't you acquire a little...it costs nothing. Humility is the ability to be ashamed you aren't better when people tell you how wonderful you are.

See you again soon, I hope.

## Paul Harvey column on Governor George Wallace

Due to numerous comments concerning an article that was recently written by national syndicated columnist and radio commentator, Paul Harvey, we decided to run it. Perhaps we will comment on the article next week or possibly later.

In his article, Harvey brought out some of the politics of the 1972 Democratic Presidential Campaign, in which Governor George Wallace was a part.

We quote:

"Alabama's Gov. George Wallace was sweeping party primaries in the spring of '72.

"He beat home-stater Sanford in North Carolina.

"He carried every county in Florida, every county in Tennessee.

"Then when Wallace proved a vote-getter in Pennsylvania and Wisconsin — where he beat Humphrey — that did it!

"Hubert Humphrey made a phone call. In essence it said, 'With Wallace's help I can get the nomination; let's establish contact.'

"That call was to a friend and political confident in Columbus, Ga., who promptly established contact with Wallace's friend and political adviser, Jimmy Faulkner of Bay Minette, Ala.

"During lunch at Faulkner's home, Humphrey was quoted as saying that he could not win the election without the active support of Wallace.

"He could be a kingmaker."

"Faulkner replied bluntly, 'George Wallace is no kingmaker; he is a king!'

"'The only way to get Wallace to be an active campaigner for a Humphrey ticket,' said Faulkner, 'would be for Wallace to be on that ticket.'

"Humphrey's emissary responded that the important thing was to keep open a 'line of communication for negotiation." Faulkner, in turn, promised to report the conversation to Gov. Wallace.

#### Paul Harvey column on Governor George Wallace

"Wallace was campaigning in the Midwest. A meeting was scheduled for the following Friday — May 19, 1972.

"But on May 15 in Laurel, MD, Gov. Wallace was shot.

"The next day, while hospitalized, he won primaries in both Maryland and Michigan, received an outright majority in Michigan. He outpolled Humphrey in both states.

"On Wednesday following the attempted assassination, Faulkner was contacted urgently. Humphrey now wanted to include Wallace on the ticket 'on crutches, in a wheel chair or any way I can get him.'

"Faulkner promised to relay the offer promptly.

"Wallace, hospitalized in Silver Springs, Md., 10 days following the attempt on his life, even though gravely ill, listened to Humphrey's offer of the Vice Presidency, was delighted.

"Philosophically, a Humphrey-Wallace ticket appeared incompatible.

"But, agreed Wallace, 'Humphrey is the best of the bad guys — and we've got to stop McGovern!'

"The Democratic National Convention was in Miami in July. On Sunday night, Jimmy Faulkner was invited to Sen. Humphrey's suite. Humphrey said, 'Gov. Wallace will be good for me. I think I will be good for him. In my opinion, we will be an unbeatable team.'

"The appeal of George Wallace in a wheelchair, was greater than ever.

"A dozen governors were demanding Wallace be included on the Democratic ticket.

"Humphrey was confident of his own following in the North. Wallace could deliver the West and the South.

"The then-governor of Georgia, Jimmy Carter agreed: 'A Humphrey—Wallace ticket would be unbeatable.'

"Wallace, though not even on the primary ballot in California, had received three hundred thousand write-in-votes there.

"However, at the July convention in Miami, it was the 'outlaw delegation' from California which was seated. The California delegate vote was split.

"And when the roll was called — out of 3,200 votes — McGovern won by 12.

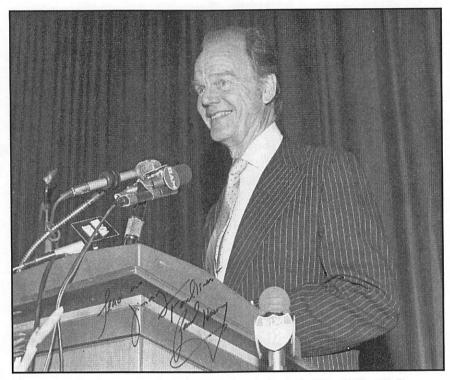
## Paul Harvey column on Governor George Wallace

McGovern was nominated — subsequently, resoundingly defeated.

"Now to project what would have happened had several California votes tipped the balance instead to a Humphrey-Wallace ticket.

"Assuming the combination would have been unbeatable, Humphrey would have been elected and re-elected, would have died of cancer in the first year of his second term — and George Wallace would have been President of the United States.

"But for seven votes."



Columnist and radio commentator Paul Harvey speaks in May, 1980 at Faulkner University, formerly Alabama Christian College.

## Comment on Paul Harvey column on Wallace

Would you believe the first three months of this year have been unusually dry?...last year by this time, we had had 26.55 inches of rain and this year only 22.57...but not so with March...March has been one of the wettest months in history with a total of 13.88 inches...before March, February was one of the driest with only 1.67 inches of rainfall...normal annual rainfall for Baldwin is 64 inches...but in 1978, we had a shade under 90 inches...this proves it can get wet here....two or three days last week, we had over two inches...you can rightfully assume we'll have some more, if you'll be patient.

Thanks for the many comments about two recent columns...we'll comment on your comments.

Two weeks ago, you were told about a trip taken to Washington seeking a huge new industry...although the trip was encouraging, you can never count on locating a new industry until it is under construction.

To those of you who have asked concerning jobs, it is suggested you be patient...assuming we are fortunate enough to get this plant, it will take about five years to get it into operation.

They have given themselves one year to find a suitable site, two years to get all the permits necessary from about every governmental agency known to man and a little over two years to construct it...of course, a lot of people will be used in construction.

Some have been concerned over where the plant could obtain 800 employees...this is the simplest part of it, unfortunately.

Note editorial and you'll see that unemployment is fairly high in this county at this time...same with the surrounding area.

Over 600 people applied for training at Quincy Compressor...let's just hope we can get the industry...it is badly needed and by the time it is built, the need will probably be greater.

Now, about the Paul Harvey column.

## Comment on Paul Harvey column on Wallace

Although the original story came from us, Harvey checked it from many sources for about three months before releasing it nation-wide on radio and newspaper.

The crux of it is how near George Wallace came to being president. Fact is, he would have been president had he not been shot.

The fight at the 1972 convention which decided whether he and Humphrey would be the Democratic nominations was over seating the California delegation...the so-called "outlaw" delegation was seated by some 12 votes...if the other group had won they would have been Humphrey-Wallace votes, enough to have won them the nomination.

Fact is, if George had not been shot in Maryland, he would have had sufficient votes to win the California delegate fight...but he was shot, he and Humphrey were not nominated and of course not elected.

But it proves small incidents change the history of a country...with their election, we would have had no Watergate and possibly fewer domestic and foreign problems.

\* \* \*

Attended a delightful banquet given by Kaiser Aluminum Saturday before last at the Holly Hills Country Club...a few days before it burned.

The company is really proud of its local employees who were honored by being given the president's award for having the best safety record of all Kaiser plants throughout the world.

They were also honored as winners of the best operating team competition for 1979...also many individuals were honored for having long time safety records.

A letter was read from Cornell Maier, chairman, president and chief executive officer of Kaiser, congratulating the local management and employees...he stated, "Excellence is a standard recognized the world over...each of you has achieved that standard in doing your job. There is only one way for a plant to be considered the best — by everyone doing his or her job in the best possible way...my sincere congratulations."

Kaiser is a great asset to this community...wouldn't it be great if they expanded substantially!...maybe they will since they have an excellent operating record here.

## Comment on Paul Harvey column on Wallace

Maier has told us this is one of his best plants...he personally was responsible for selecting the site 16 years ago...it's hard to imagine that this fine company has been in our midst this length of time...hopefully, they will be here and expanding for years to come.

See you again soon, we hope.

# Political history...the good and the not so good

Speaking of politics, how about some history on the subject?

The first president of the United States I can remember was Warren G. Harding...all I remember about him was his death in office in the summer of 1923.

My mother was shelling peas (it could have been butterbeans) on the back porch of our farm in Lamar County...cousin Jep Seay, our rural mail carrier, had just put the mail in our box and we received the Birmingham Post...back then, it cost \$3.50 a year.

Anyway, Mom said, obviously looking at the headlines, President Harding had died.

What brings all this to mind is an article in the recent issue of Parade Magazine furnished by Mrs. Clifton Daniel, nee Margaret Truman, giving information from her father, President Harry Truman, naming his choices for the eight best and the eight worst U.S. presidents.

Although many might not agree with his choices, his list was not surprising.

The eight best: George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, Andrew Jackson, James Polk, Abraham Lincoln, Grover Cleveland, Woodrow Wilson and Franklin D. Roosevelt.

The eight worst: James Buchanan, Ulysses S. Grant, Benjamin Harrison, Warren Gamaliel Harding, Calvin Coolidge and Dwight D. Eisenhower.

Four of the worst were generals who exchanged their military fame into the occupancy of the White House.

Interestingly, the last three of the worst list were Republicans...the first of these, Harding, was elected and took office as the 29th president in 1921 with an overwhelming victory of 16 million votes, twice the largest ever received before.

He was elected partially because he was handsome, a good orator and because of this, the women voted overwhelmingly for him, which inci-

#### Political history...the good and the not so good

dentally was the first time women voted nationally under the Woman's Suffrage Amendment to the Constitution.

This is not to suggest that any of the above had to do with his being one of America's sorriest presidents...he was also a newspaper editor and publisher.

His brief scandal-ridden presidential administration stands as a black mark in American history.

The road to the nation's highest office was open for Harding when politicians met in a Chicago "smoke-filled" hotel room...he was a compromise candidate to break a deadlock in the 1920 Republican National Convention.

The Ohio senator's handsome face and genial personality won him wide support for a war-weary electorate seeking a return to "normalcy".

But his death three years later came opportunely, saving him from extreme embarrassment and the governmental crime and corruption that soon was revealed.

Won't go into the scandals, but many of you remember the Teapot Dome oil scandal caused by his Secretary of the Interior, Albert B. Fall...the president was also credited with having a girl friend in the White House and visitors often passed a certain couch on which he was supposed to have romantic experiences with her.

His vice president, who became the 30th president of the U. S., was "Silent Cal" Calvin Coolidge, who became the next ineffective president, although not connected with any great scandal.

Some of the posters used by Harding and Coolidge in the 1920 campaigns show not many things change...it stressed "law and order" and "American First"....and this presidential election year, you'll probably see these high ideals repeated.

Wanted to talk to you about Truman, but got off on Harding...hopefully, next week. See you again soon, I hope.

## Harry Truman one of best presidents

President Harry Truman, according to memos in Parade Magazine revealed by his daughter, Margaret (Mrs. Clifton Daniel), says a good president must be strong, have the ability to transmit and carry out new ideas, and be able to persuade Congress and the public to support his program...and to help get his program over, he must keep informing the people of exactly what he is trying to do.

Remember, he listed the eight best and the eight worst presidents ...the last three of the eight worst were Warren G. Harding, 29th president; Calvin Coolidge and Dwight D. Eisenhower.

Although I couldn't vouch that Truman was right in saying these three were among the eight worst, they were not presidential material when compared to many other chief executives.

Of the three, Harding was the worst because of his inability to keep down scandals...Coolidge, known as "Silent Cal", was fortunate enough to serve during a time when nothing very great happened and he didn't do anything to make anything great happen...the bottom fell out with his successor, Herbert Hoover, another Republican, who happened to be unfortunate enough to serve when the Great Depression came following the stock market crash of 1929.

Eisenhower became president simply because he was the commanding general in Europe where we won World War II...he was a genial, obviously likable man, with little understanding of politics and what it took to make this country go...fortunately for him, he served also during a period when everything went fairly well...if it hadn't, he wouldn't have known what to do.

Over half of the people living today can remember the Truman days and recall, no doubt, the wide-spread uncertainty that prevailed in 1945 when President Roosevelt died and an almost unknown vice president, Truman, became president.

The wars in Europe and Japan were still underway, but later that year, Hitler gave up and we centered our attention on Japan.

### Harry Truman one of best presidents

Truman, during the time of his presidency, was the most unpopular in our history, at least for a period of time and according to the polls.

It was his hard luck to succeed one of the most popular presidents the country had ever known, FDR...naturally, he had difficult shoes to fill and people didn't expect much, but he eventually fooled most.

"Give-'em-hell Harry" met the challenge admirably, serving out the remainder of Roosevelt's term and being elected to a full term of his own in 1948.

It was my privilege to attend the convention in Philadelphia that nominated him to attempt the impossible, or so most people thought, of defeating New York's popular governor, Thomas E. Dewey.

It was in the hot convention hall of Philadelphia with some 13,000 perspiring listeners, and about 2:30 a.m. when Truman stepped to the speaker's stand to make his acceptance speech...actually, most everybody thought it was a wake and he had little chance of winning...in other words, we were just going through the "duty dance" of nominating someone, and it might as well be Harry.

But within a few seconds, after he began speaking, you could have heard a pin drop in that huge auditorium...he captivated us with his fighting spirit, certainly not a great orator as compared to Roosevelt, and his positive approach to our problems...he blamed everything wrong on the "do nothing" Congress and made it stick.

One of the most pleasant nights I ever spent was on the election when everybody was saying, including famous radio commentators, that Truman was going down in defeat, just wait until the farm vote comes in...obviously, the farm vote never came in because he did the impossible, he beat Dewey.

He proved that he was a strong leader, making such tough decisions as dropping the atomic bomb on Japan, implementing the Marshall Plan to help Europe recover from the war, firing General Douglas MacArthur as commander of the U.S. Forces in the Far East (which he certainly should have done because of the General's insubordination and for other reasons), supporting the formation of the United Nations and establishing the Truman Doctrine, under which the United States broadened its responsibility for protecting the free world.

### Harry Truman one of best presidents

The above, plus other reasons, leads us to the definite belief that if somebody else had been choosing the eight best presidents, one of them would have been Harry S. Truman.

Truman did not name himself as one of the eight most popular, but did name Washington, Jefferson, Jackson, Polk, Lincoln, Cleveland, Wilson and FDR.

See you again soon, I hope.

## Political districts shoved down our throats

It is more fun writing about good things that have and are happening in Baldwin...this writer has been doing this, with pleasure, for half a century.

Sometimes you have to look facts in the face and admit everything that happens isn't good.

If you were asked what's the worst thing that has happened to Baldwin in its 170-year history, politically at least, most everyone would give you the same answer...the shoving down our throats of seven districts for our Board of Education and County Commission.

To say this is a decision full of unfairness and an outrage is to put it mildly...actually, it is beyond belief that one person could and would do so much to damage the quality of government in a geographic subdivision such as Baldwin.

Who did this horrible thing to us?...none other than Federal Judge Myron Thompson, of Montgomery.

Throughout American history, the word "gerrymandering" has been a dirty word, implying that somebody had been done out of their just due ...it was first accomplished in a northeastern state for the purpose of eliminating the voting privileges of certain "undesirables" by a Mr. Gerry, thus the name.

If you want to see gerrymandering at its worst, just look at the districts on a Baldwin map.

Baldwin has long been noted for its good government...the main reason for this, besides the people who serve, was our type of government ...our board of education and county commission had to run county-wide, they have been responsible to people in every section.

Now look at the mess...any student of government realizes this is bad....our cities are having to do the same thing, that is, divided by districts where one person is only responsible to this particular district and not the entire city.

#### Political districts shoved down our throats

Everyone is hurt, but those who are hurt worst are the blacks, the ones the gerrymandering was done to assist.

The sad part of the whole thing is a very small group of blacks, probably less than one tenth of one percent in this county, told the judge what they wanted and that's what he gave them, without any consideration for others or quality of government including costs, convenience and efficiency.

All of this will come to a sudden jolting realization on July 26th when the people go to the polls, if they do, assuming they can find out where they are supposed to vote.

Blacks, accounting for some 17 percent in this county, should be represented on these boards...but why seven, when five for example, would have done the same thing, assuring them a position and more power.

And it would have been accomplished by continuing to select them county-at-large.

In all this confusion, one local official called Judge Thompson's clerk to find out what to do...the person was told to do whatever the plaintiff's lawyer said...isn't that something?

In a recent article, Senator Perry Hand summed up the effects for the blacks, "The ruling will not generate better or more representation for minority groups...as a matter of fact, they will have less representation.

"Sure, they will have one county commissioner...but one out of seven is less than having each of the four commissioners asking for their support each time they run for office.

"The gerrymandering has placed most of the blacks in one district...this means the remaining commissioners never have to visit those blacks again to ask for their vote and to show why they are deserving their vote."

What about the blacks outside this one district, which is district one?...unfortunately, the blacks will wake up to what has happened to them when it is too late.

At least the county commissioners have had the courage to appeal this grotesque ruling...hopefully, the higher courts will have better realization of what is right and fair and justifiable....we can all hope and pray.

See you again soon, I hope.

# National races bring out humor (sometimes)

Politics brings out the best in some people and the worst in some...it often, particularly in national races, brings out humor, some good, some bad.

Such as: "It's Quayle season", "There is a Quayle under Bush", at which either political side can smile...but only Republicans smile when you say "Do — Tax — Us" or "Du — quack — us", or Du — kook — us".

Politics surely has changed over the past several years...in the late twenties, thirties and forties, a good radio voice was important to win national elections...then, necessary is a good presence and speaking ability on television...now, we select our presidents by their ability to make a good presentation on television...perhaps too much so.

"The great communicator", namely President Reagan, kept himself popular because of his ability to speak well and do well on television and radio.

Perhaps we shouldn't knock it...television is here, as well as other mass media, and communication is good....and it is real important that America have a popular president and this is one method he can use, if he has the ability, to stay in front of the people in a favorable light.

Either Dukakis or Bush may not do as well as Franklin D. Roosevelt or Ronald Reagan, but both do well.

Television debates are to be held between the two political party presidential nominees before November...if either falls on his face, it's likely the other will win...this is what you call putting all your eggs in one basket...even though it is important to be able to answer questions intelligently and effectively, it is not an entirely fair way to judge abilities.

Speaking ability can be over-rated in importance...no doubt the best speaker in the top political campaigners before the conventions was Jesse Jackson...yet, few think he would make a good president...you've got to be able to administrate, have good, sound, fundamental ideas about busi-

## National races bring out humor (sometimes)

ness, government and the international world before you are entitled to head up a country like Uncle Sam's.

Thought the most effective part of George Bush's speech was the end (you have heard many speeches where this is the best part), calling on the audience to repeat The Pledge of Allegiance to the greatest country on earth.

It was particularly effective because it not only emphasized loyalty to country, but also called subtle attention to the fact Dukakis, as governor of Massachusetts, had vetoed a bill for teachers to lead students in the Pledge.

Patriotism and loyalty to country are usually taken for granted in our presidential candidates....if there is, for any reason, reason for doubt, it can be devastating politically, and should be....this will be discussed much more in coming weeks.

I joined the National Guard when only 15 years old...in order to get in, it was necessary to use the influence of my mother...she had to ask and agree before the Cavalry would accept me because of my youth.

Influence is used in many things these days...for example, when you apply for a job you are usually asked for references...when you give references, you are asking them to use their influence to help get the job.

Anyway, Senator Quayle of Indiana is no longer a 41-year-old unknown...he is recognized as an able speaker, intelligent and fine looking.

Of course, if you had to choose who you want for president, him or Texas Senator Bentsen, the Democratic VP nominee, most would take Bentsen because of his age, experience, etc.

But the American people in November will vote for a president, not a vice president.

Jim Jams: Metropolitan Life Insurance Company gives the following funnies about excuses, "Coming home, I drove into the wrong house and collided with a tree I don't have." "I backed into my neighbor's parked car...it wasn't my fault, he was supposed to be at work." "The telephone pole was approaching fast...I was attempting to swerve out of its path when it struck my front end." "Some people base their opinion on fact:

## **National races bring out humor (sometimes)**

others bias them on prejudice." "It is wise to do all your learning while you are young because when you get old, it's difficult for anybody to tell us anything." "You can sometimes find a good bargain by buying out a pessimist."

## Janie Shores, Associate Justice, Alabama Supreme Court

Not many natives or citizens of Baldwin County have ever run for state-wide office.

As I recall, only five.

All except one was not successful...even so all, except one, carried their county of Baldwin.

One who did run successfully is Associate Justice of the Alabama Supreme Court, Janie Shores, who is the daughter of John Wesley and Willie Scott Ledlow of Loxley.

Janie is not only the only successful candidate from Baldwin, she is also the only woman ever elected to the Alabama Supreme Court.

She ran successfully in 1974 and since was re-elected without opposition to two more six-year terms.

She is a candidate again this year for another six-year term and every indication is that she will be successful.

An interesting thing happened to her on her way to being elected to this high honor.

In 1972 she ran, but not successfully.

Many people, including her, say it was my fault that she didn't win in 1972.

Fortunately, she came back in 1974 and won easily, as she has ever since.

Here's what happened: in 1972, Governor Wallace wanted someone to run for delegate to the Miami Democratic Convention who was his friend.

Looking over the possibilities, they selected a young attorney in Birmingham by the name of James H. Faulkner...he agreed to run but on the day before the final qualification date, he decided to run for the Supreme Court.

Many people thought it was this writer who was running and I received offers of support from all over Alabama, but tried to explain to everybody that it was not me.

### Janie Shores, Associate Justice, Alabama Supreme Court

Jokingly, I told hundreds of people that I knew you didn't necessarily have to be real smart to be a judge but you did have to be a lawyer and I was not one.

At that time, I was widely known in the state and for secondary offices, even though very important, a recognizable name is a big advantage.

Because I admired her and because she was from Baldwin County, I voted for and supported Janie.

In 1974, she dropped by the office and said, "Jimmy, I'm certainly glad I'm not running against you this time"...so was I.

You hear much criticism about many facets of Alabama's government, but one that is almost always highly praised, even though some do not agree with their decisions, is our fine Supreme Court.

One of the most intelligent, brilliant and effective of the Justices is the only woman, Janie Shores.

She is recognized, not only in Alabama, but throughout the country as having a talented legal mind.

Her husband, Jim Shores, is also an attorney and practices in Fairhope, as well as in Birmingham...he too, is a good friend and has many acquaintances and friends in this county.

They have one daughter, Laura Scott Shores, who is a practicing attorney in Washington, D. C.

She and Jim have a nice home on the Eastern Shore.

After serving in this high office for 17 years, she is still enthusiastic about justice and believes strongly in upholding the Constitution of the United States and of Alabama.

She says, "I think of myself as a moderate, even conservative, in fiscal matters."

She obtained a degree in Political Science and History from Samford University in Birmingham after graduating from Baldwin County schools and Judson...later, she got her law degree from the University of Alabama.

In addition, she has an honorary Doctor of Laws from Jones School of Law at Faulkner University in Montgomery.

## Janie Shores, Associate Justice, Alabama Supreme Court

As you would suspect, she has received many other honors during her brilliant law career.

Next week is the last Thursday before the national election, which is as always, very, very, important and all of us should go to the polls and vote.

I may have some comments about the presidential election and in the meantime, do you know how many candidates running for president have visited Baldwin County during their campaigns?

## Govenor Fob James' home in Baldwin

Baldwin County has many distinctions — now we have a new one.

As of Monday, January 16, 1995, Baldwin was the home of the new governor of Alabama.

Governor Fob James, resident of Magnolia Springs, became the first ever resident of this great county to achieve the highest office in the state, the governorship.

In the November 8 General Election, the voters of Baldwin showed they wanted him to be governor by voting almost two to one in his favor.

Only once before had a resident of this county made a real effort to be governor and even though it was a creditable effort, second place does not a success make.

This was Governor Fob's fourth try at being elected governor, two of which were successful.

He first became governor in 1979 and did not seek re-election four years later, stating in the beginning he only planned to serve one term.

You can rest assured he will not make the statement this time that he only wants to serve one term, because he would automatically become a lame duck and less effective...health, and his family permitting, he'll be in the race four years from now.

Of course, his election was a surprise to most Alabamians, perhaps including himself, but he was elected and will serve, and in so doing brings a new fresh approach to politics and government in this great state.

Governor James, in his inaugural speech last week, made it plain that he stands for honest, fair government with less red tape, fewer rules and regulations, more freedom, less taxes, frugal spending and responsible leadership.

Also, he spoke out strongly about the crime rate, stating, "Government has not restrained men from injuring one another...to the contrary, it has treated criminals like victims, confused right from wrong, executed violent behavior and tolerated the lack of simple decency."

### Govenor Fob James' home in Baldwin

This writer has been attending inaugurations since 1939 when Governor Frank M. Dixon took the oath of office...I, along with Doctor Buddy Holmes, and Probate Judge G.W. Robertson, was his coordinator in Baldwin...I was 22 years old.

Governor James' second inaugural was different from most others attended...the weather was cold and balmy and many people became very uncomfortable sitting and standing, mostly standing, for the four hours it took the parade to pass and the swearing in of various constitutional officers, including the lieutenant governor and Governor James.

In a way I was fortunate to have a seat in the VIP section, (I was very unimportant) but in another way it was not a good place to see and hear what was going on.

In years past, the platform for the dignitaries and the speeches were at the street level, but this time, it was placed at the top of the stairs to the capitol and the VIP chairs were on either side looking toward him and those of us in these sections were not able to see the parade.

Governor James' speech in the main was well received, but there was no loud clapping and shouting as in most other inaugurals I had attended...even so, most comments I heard were complimentary of his 25-minute talk.

He is personable and most everyone who knows him likes him, but he is his own man, does his own thinking, even though he has stated publicly and privately that this time he is going to listen to others more than he did his first four-year term...no doubt he will get plenty of advice, most of which he will have to ignore.

I have personally known the governors since Bibb Graves, who served for the second time between 1935 and 1939, when Frank Dixon became governor.

Following Dixon were Governors Chauncey Sparks, James E. Folsom, Sr., who served two terms, Gordon Persons, John M. Patterson, George C. Wallace, who served three times, but four four-year terms altogether, more than any other in state's history, Lurleen B. Wallace, Albert P. Brewer, Forest Hood "Fob" James, Guy Hunt and James E. Folsom, Jr....that adds up to 13 individuals over a period of 60 years.

#### Govenor Fob James' home in Baldwin

Some day I may rate them for you on a grade of one to ten...right now Governor Fob would get a ten because he is new, fresh and ready to go.

Interestingly, three of the top offices of state government are from Baldwin and Mobile Counties...besides Governor James, there are Lieutenant Governor Don Siegelman, and Attorney General Jeff Sessions, both of Mobile.

Although he may not agree with you, Governor James likes for you to be honest with him...sometime back he was in my office and I told him humbly, but sincerely, I did not think he'd made an outstanding governor the first time, but felt strongly that with his experience and knowledge he could make an excellent one...I still do, and wish him the best for his sake and especially Alabama's sake.

## Public lacks appreciation of elected officials

Recently, members of our County Commission were honored by their peers as the outstanding county government in Alabama...this was the second year they had received such an honor.

This fact is appreciated by this writer and should be a thing of pride for the entire county...unfortunately, history does not appear to give the voters any extra reason for supporting officials who have established outstanding recognition beyond the limits of this county.

Here are some examples:

First, three of our present commissioners were defeated in the primaries, and one chose not to seek re-election.

\* \* \*

Several years ago, Taylor Wilkins had been sheriff for 28 years and was an outstanding one...he had served longer than any other individual as the top law enforcement officer for Baldwin.

His record was so good that the National Sheriff's Association had honored him as First Vice President of the National organization...he was scheduled to become president the following year.

This is something of which all of Baldwin County should have been deeply proud...it would have given Taylor national recognition, and Baldwin, the county which he represented...but what happened?...he was defeated the next election.

L.D. "Dick" Owen was one of the finest senators this county ever had...under Lieutenant Governor Beasley and his peers, he was made chairman of the powerful Finance and Taxation Committee in the State Senate...with this power, he was able to do many things for his constituents in Baldwin County.

Did they appreciate it?...some did, but apparently most did not, as he was defeated when he sought re-election.

\* \* \*

The long-time popular mayor of Robertsdale, Josh Sellars, was rec-

### Public lacks appreciation of elected officials

ognized for his outstanding service and became the first Baldwin County mayor to be elected president of the Alabama League of Municipalities.

This is an organization composed of all the city officials throughout the state and is considered to have much power in running the affairs of Alabama.

Did the people of Robertsdale appreciate Josh for his success and honor?...although he was re-elected, it was by a very slim margin of only two or three votes, whereas he had been overwhelmingly elected in prior races.

\* \* \*

Another able senator from Baldwin County was Robert Gulledge of Robertsdale...he served one term with distinction and because of his ability and banking background, Governor George Wallace named him State Director of the Alabama Banking Department...a great honor which no other Baldwin Countian had ever received.

Did the voters of Baldwin County appreciate it?...surely some did, but the majority did not, as he was defeated the next time he sought election.

If you need further evidence just look across the bay at Bayou La Batre, where Taylor Harper served with distinction in the State House of Representatives.

In fact, he was considered about the third most influential person in state government, having been selected by his peers chairman of the powerful Ways and Means Committee in the House.

He was prominently mentioned as a candidate for Lieutenant Governor...instead, he chose to run for re-election in his south Mobile County district and was soundly defeated, not even carrying one single box in his district that he had done so much for because of his power in the legislature.

It is a great honor for Baldwin County when their officials are noted statewide for their abilities and achievements, and we should appreciate it more than we apparently do.

The hard political facts and moral of the situation is that voters only give serious considerations to the daily functions of their offices and

## Public lacks appreciation of elected officials

expect them to stay in close touch with their constituents...so, officials work hard for your people and if any accolades from outside the county come your way, appreciate them, but don't expect them alone to get you re-elected.

## An inside look at Alabama politics

"Alabama is the best represented in the United Sates Senate of any state in the nation," — so said the St. Louis Post-Dispatch in the 1940's.

The Post was referring to the great personalities of Lister Hill and John Sparkman.

Recently, I was present where Elmer Harris, president of Alabama Power Company, was speaking and somewhat to my embarrassment, and appreciation, he stated, "Jimmy Faulkner is in the audience and there's nothing like spending the night with him, which my wife and I have done on one or more occasions, prop your feet up and listen to him tell political stories of present and times past."

Frankly, it hadn't occurred to me that I knew many such stories, but thinking about it, the more it seems that some of you might like to share in some of these true stories.

Compared to most of you, my memory does go back pretty far ...arriving in Bay Minette when I was 20 years old and making a down payment on *The Baldwin Times*, it didn't take me long to get into the political realm.

At 23, I ran for Mayor of Bay Minette, being elected, I only served about 2 ½ years until volunteering into the Army Air Corps.

Following my service as a pilot and upon returning home, I soon was active again, running for such jobs as member of the State Democratic Executive Committee, Delegate to the Democratic National Convention a couple of times, and then for State Senator representing Baldwin, Monroe and Escambia Counties, which in 1950 was our senatorial district...we only got a senator every 12 years, having a gentleman's agreement to share with Escambia and Monroe Counties on four-year periods.

I was the only Baldwin senator, other than a Holmes, for 48 years ...12 years preceding me was Dr. W.C. Holmes, prominent and beloved doctor of Foley, his father, Dr. Sibley, etc.

By the time I was 42 years old, I had run for office nine times, being

## An inside look at Alabama politics

elected seven and losing the two big ones when I ran for governor in 1954 and '58...after that, I never sought office again.

In my statewide races, even though losing, I did run strong campaigns and could have been elected in '54 if I'd had a little more experience in certain areas, but sometimes saying, the only two elections really won were the two I lost.

Even though I said it jokingly, after 39 years, I am convinced God looked after my best interests.

I gave serious consideration of running for the U.S. Senate in the '70s but decided against it because of the health of my wife and financial reasons...I like to think that I could have been elected, and frankly, probably would have been, because Senator James B. Allen, who was senator at that time, told me that if I would run, he would stump the state for me and he would do it for no other person in Alabama...also, I would have gotten the active support of Governor George Wallace, who was very powerful at the time...I couldn't have been elected, but those two could have made it possible.

Then when Senator Allen died in 1978, Governor Wallace offered to give me the interim appointment, I thanked him but turned it down...this probably was a mistake on my part.

\* \* \*

It has been my pleasure to be personally acquainted and friends of most all governors serving in Alabama since the second term of Governor Bibb Graves, who was governor when I came to Bay Minette in 1936.

Frank Dixon, who had made an unsuccessful run against Governor Graves in 1934, asked me to be his campaign manager for Baldwin County....being only 22 years old, guess he figured I did not have many enemies.

An interesting memory is the fact that Frank Dixon came to Bay Minette and I took him to lunch at our \$12.00 a month apartment on Railroad Street, and Evelyn, who was pregnant at the time with Jimmy Jr., fed him fried chicken.

Co-chairmen with me were the popular probate judge, G.W. Robertson and Dr. Holmes...he carried Baldwin handily...as governor,

## An inside look at Alabama politics

he allowed me to suggest his Baldwin appointments, which was something for a kid.

Please pardon the personal reference, but it is mentioned here to let you know that politics, as well as many other matters, has been an interest for a long time.

\* \* \*

When I came to Bay Minette, the two United States senators were John H. Bankhead and Hugo Black.

In 1937, President Franklin D. Roosevelt appointed Senator Black to the United States Supreme Court, where he made quite a name for himself as a liberal and activist.

At that time, the second Congressional District, which included Baldwin County, up to Montgomery, was represented by Lister Hill.

Hill had been congressman for a number of years and was very popular...he was responsible for Bay Minette having the most beautiful post office in this size town in Alabama and I remember his coming down and dedicating it in 1938.

When Black's appointment to the supreme court left a vacancy, Governor Graves appointed his wife, who was also his cousin, Dixie Bibb Graves, for the interim term.

This gave Lister Hill a chance for a promotion and he took advantage of it and was elected and became one of the greatest senators in Alabama history.

He received many honors and was known as "Mr. Health" for his introduction of the Hill/Burton Act, which gave many small communities, including Bay Minette, money to build hospitals.

It was my privilege to be a close friend of the senator...next week, hopefully, I will tell you some interesting incidents about this great man. See you again soon, I hope.

Of all the great Alabama United States senators, none was greater than Lister Hill....so far as service to humanity in the area of health and other welfare programs. Hill was born in Montgomery...his father was a medical doctor and was an admirer of the great Dr. Joseph Lister of England noted for his work in antiseptics, (Listerine), thus his son was named Lister.

His mother was a Lyons, sister of the late Joe and Mark Lyons of Mobile...his first cousin was the noted physician, Dr. Champ Lyons, of Birmingham who has a brilliant lawyer son, Champ Jr., in Mobile.

Hill's political career was started in 1923 when elected congressman of the second district, which included Baldwin, Montgomery and counties in between.

In 1938, Hill ran for the vacant U.S. Senate office...he was successful and won several more elections before retiring, after serving 45 years in Washington, 32 in the Senate.

Senator Hill was a silver-tongued orator and it was a delight to hear him speak...he was selected to give the keynote address at the National Democratic Convention in one of FDR's re-election years.

Over the years he received many honors throughout the U.S. and the world for his efforts on behalf of public health and mainly known for the Hill-Burton Act, which financed hundreds of much needed hospitals.

He held the unique positions in the Senate, being on the Senate Health Committee as well as appropriations...he would dream up ideas about health and help get the money financed through appropriations.

He originated a South-serving idea of appropriating federal funds according to the economy of various states...for example, in the Hill-Burton Act, Alabama got about 90% of the cost of a hospital, where states like New York would get much less...it was an example of his great ability to sell others on his programs.

Always a southern gentleman...he would debate another senator on

important topics and regardless of how heated it became, he was always courteous to his opponent, thus being very popular among his fellow senators.

He was elected Senate Whip, and could have been Majority Leader if the race issue had not become so controversial.

He was considered a liberal Roosevelt advocate...the conservatives of Alabama tried their utmost to defeat him and almost succeeded on one occasion.

Most of the above is known by those who remember him, but there are incidents no other living individual knows except me.

Lister Hill loves his friends and didn't care much for his enemies ...politically he acted accordingly at times.

Careful not to criticize people publicly, here is an example of his diplomacy: Much flattered, I was invited by him to have lunch at the famous Senate dining room and naturally ordered the equally famous bean soup...while sitting there, Senator Hubert Humphrey, who had just been elected from Minnesota, pranced by and spoke to Hill, who introduced me to him...he was young, vivacious and talkative.

When he left, Lister said, "Jimmy, there are not 95 primadonnas in the U.S. Senate, there are 96"...this was before Alaska and Hawaii were states.

\* \* \*

Governor Gordon Persons had appointed General "Crack" Hanna, Adjutant General, while I was serving as state senator in 1952.

Alabama was appropriated enough money to build two national guard buildings...he wanted to build four by reducing specifications of the buildings, so he could make four communities happy rather than two.

Knowing of my friendship to Senator Hill, he asked me to get him to get us an appointment, and to go with us, to see the Lt. General in charge of the U.S. National Guard...this was done.

General Hanna and I walked into the Pentagon office, Hill had just arrived and the Lt. General casually spoke to Hanna and myself and immediately turned to Hill and ask him how his appropriation was com-

ing in the Senate finance committee, of which Lister was chairman of the National Guard sub-committee on appropriations...without hesitation, Senator Hill looked at us and then looked back at the Lt. General and said, "Sir, the answer to that will depend somewhat on what you tell my two friends from Alabama."

We got the four buildings, thus Bay Minette has Ft. Bruce Beveridge on D'olive Street.

\* \* \*

In 1946, the president, and his right-hand man of Alabama Dry Docks in Mobile, had gone to Washington to ask Senator Hill, who was chairman of the Committee on Maritime Administration, to help them obtain reserve Liberty Ships, which were going to be stored following the war ... Senator Hill told them in no uncertain terms, "I am not your errand boy in Washington"...thus ended that conversation.

The two officials had worked to defeat Hill, supporting Jim Simpson of Birmingham. Lister had a long memory.

Following that, the two gentlemen came over to see Frank Holmes, president of the Baldwin County Bank, asking him to introduce them to me.

They came to my little office at *The Baldwin Times* and told me their story.

In turn, I visited Senator Hill and told him how important the Reserve Fleet would be to Bay Minette and this area.

To make a long story short, through Hill's efforts, we got the reserve fleet on the Tensaw River and for years 150 to 300 people were employed to preserve up to 300 Liberty Ships stored there.

After Lyndon Johnson was elected president, he got the idea of moving our Reserve Fleet to Texas...here again Hill came to our aid and Congressman George Andrews of the third congressional district, Dothan, was on the same committee in the house and he also helped us....I served in the state senate with his brother, "Snag" Andrews.

\* \* \*

As congressman, Hill also helped Bay Minette get the most beautiful post office in the state...he dedicated it in 1938.

He was famous, recognized widely and was referred to as "Dr. Health, U.S.A." He received hundreds of deserved honors.

Yes, Lister Hill loved his friends, his country and served them well. See you again soon, I hope.

## Senators Lister Hill and John Sparkman

United States senators aren't what they used to be...they're better.

The wise people who wrote the original Constitution of the United States intended for U.S. senators to represent the states and congressmen the people.

The Constitution hasn't changed, but the people have changed the activities of the senators, mostly during the last 50 years.

Each state has two senators regardless of size, but congressmen are divided according to population...Alabama has seven and at one time had as many as 11.

The number of people in the senate is only changed when a new state is added...the number of congressmen is always constant, 435, but congressional districts change after each 10-year census...now, California has the most, replacing New York.

In 1935, I was very anxious to find a job, not being able to do so, a friend told me about *The Baldwin Times* being for sale...frankly, I had never heard of Baldwin County and had to inquire about its location.

About all the friend could tell me about the county, other than where it is located, was that the potato crop had been so bountiful and profitable the county teachers were given an increase in pay...also, it was a great place to go fishing.

So, when I arrived in August '36, the U.S. Senators were John Bankhead and Hugo Black.

It did not take me long to learn the difference between a congressman and a senator, so far as accommodating individual desires and needs of citizens.

In 1940, *The Baldwin Times* was 50 years old, being the oldest continuously run business institution in the county, and I wanted to get out a special 50th Golden Anniversary edition.

It occurred to me it would be nice to have a letter of congratulations from President FDR, United States senators and the governor of Alabama.

### Senators Lister Hill and John Sparkman

I wrote Senator John Bankhead and asked him if he could get me such a letter from the president and he wrote me back and let me know he did not have the time for such requests and made no effort to get the letter.

By then, Hill was U.S. senator and I tried him...he immediately got me the letter and gave me a nice letter from himself...I also had a letter from Governor Frank Dixon.

But thanks to Hill things began to change, as he would help individual citizens when requested, as time permitted, the same as congressmen.

Then when John Sparkman succeeded Bankhead, the system was changed even more, so he too, was glad to accommodate the individual citizen when possible.

Hill was succeeded as our congressman, which still included Baldwin to Montgomery, by George Grant of Troy...he too, was active in getting postmasters appointed and doing other personal favors.

Keep in mind that mostly during the late 30s and early 40s, senators and congressmen did not have thousands of requests from Social Security, Medicare problems, etc....now, our congressmen and senators are flooded with help requests several times each day.

Senators Hill and Sparkman had a very small office contingent during those early years, possibly only five or six assistants.

Congressman Grant only had two people in his office, one administrative assistant and one secretary...R.B. Vail of Bay Minette, the gentlemen from whom I bought *The Baldwin Times*, was his AA for several years...Grant had offered me the position and at that time paid \$3,100.00 per year, which sounded like a lot of money to me...however, since I had a big obligation at *The Times*, I could not accept it.

During those years, segregation was solid and so was the dominance of the North over the South...much punitive legislation had been passed unfavorable to this section of the country following the War Between the States.

During this period, I learned another lesson: if a newspaper wanted to win a Pulitzer Prize, the necessary thing to do was to criticize the south by writing a series of negative articles.

### Senators Lister Hill and John Sparkman

A good example was following Hugo Black's appointment by FDR to the U.S. Supreme Court, when a writer with the *Cleveland Plain Dealer* by the name of Anderson (I think the names are right) revealed to his readers that Black was a member of the Ku Klux Klan...for this, the newspaper was given a Pulitzer Prize.

It was ridiculous because every newspaper man in Alabama knew that he had been a member of the Klan, and many citizens did...they also knew that if he had not been a member in the 1920s he would not have been elected...membership was essential during those segregation years.

Since then, many Pulitzer Prizes have been awarded on the same antisouth theme...the disgusting part of it is when a southern newspaper tries to take advantage of this idea and thus criticizes its home state or the south, etc.

Grover C. Hall, Sr., great editor of the *Montgomery Advertiser*, won a Pulitzer by jumping on the Klan in the 1930s.

Following the death of Bankhead, John Sparkman, Congressman of the TVA district, was elected to succeed him.

Then we had the great team of Hill and Sparkman, the two that the St. Louis Post Dispatch referred to when it stated Alabama was the best represented in the U.S. Senate of any state.

Hill, as stated here last week, was a great senator and likewise, so was Sparkman. Hopefully, I will be able to tell you more about him next week.

## Senator John Sparkman's career brilliant

Alabama has had some great U.S. Senators, one of whom was John Sparkman of Huntsville.

Like Senator Hill, he served 40 years in Washington, 10 in the House of Representatives and 30 in the Senate.

After graduating from Morgan County High School, he attended the University of Alabama and made such an outstanding record there, it was a foregone conclusion he would have a successful life in politics if he chose; he chose.

He received his AB Degree there in 1921 at the age of 22, and his LLB in 1923.

While at the university, Sparkman was editor and chief of the student newspaper, *The Crimson White*; president of the student body; made Phi Beta Kappa and was chosen "most outstanding senior" the year he received his AB Degree.

In 1923, he married Ivo Hall from Albertville and was admitted to the Alabama Bar the same year.

Sparkman was not only a big man mentally, but physically as well...he and Ivo spent the night with us at 705 East 5th Street, and our sons still remember, they were teenagers, Mrs. Sparkman's little lap dog and were amused at the big senator's exercising it around the premises.

They also remember that she suggested to us that we pen our boy's two big dogs, a brilliant Dalmatian named Mr. Max and a dumb, but docile Boxer named Rasputin, thus they never had an opportunity to chew up the little dog.

Sparkman practiced law in Huntsville and was elected to the 75th Congress in November of 1936, as a representative from the eighth congressional district, consisting mainly of the counties in the TVA area. While in the House, he made an outstanding record serving as a member of the Military Affairs Committee and as the Democratic Majority Whip.

In 1946, Senator John H. Bankhead died and Governor Sparks

## Senator John Sparkman's career brilliant

appointed state highway director and former state senator, Robin Swift, Sr., of Atmore, for the interim term.

Sparkman ran for the vacant term and was elected in 1946 and reelected in '54, '66 and '72.

It was while Sparkman served as a delegate to the United Nations that I had the opportunity of spending three or four days with him and Mrs. Sparkman in New York City...he was very popular among the world's delegates to the U.N. and was kind enough to spend considerable time in introducing me to many of them.

The late Emanuel Davidson of Bay Minette gave me \$150.00 for the trip, which was sufficient then, so I could try to persuade Sparkman to recommend J.B. Blackburn, of Bay Minette, to the Federal Judgeship vacancy...although he agreed to, another person was nominated and Sparkman blamed it on Senator Hill, but only after I wrote him a scorching letter accusing him of going back on his word...it was Hill's fault, which is another story.

He also served as committee chairman of Small Business, Banking and Currency and Foreign Relations.

During most of his 30 years in the Senate, Sparkman served as the chairman of the sub-committee on Housing and Urban Affairs of the Banking and Currency Committee, later known as the Banking, Housing and Urban Affairs Committee.

It was here that he made a national and lasting reputation of being a great leader for public and affordable housing in the U. S....as Hill was "Mr. Health", he was "Mr. Housing".

Not long after he was elected, I visited his office in Washington, and at that time he had only four or five working for him...this changed, for example, to indicate the bigger responsibilities of senators...Heflin, upon his retirement, had over 40 people answering thousands of letters as well as many other duties.

Sparkman was noted for his ability to select able assistants and at that time, John Horn of Barber County, and Edd Hyde, from Fayette, had been appointed his administrative assistant and executive secretary, respectively.

Hyde resigned in 1956 and Louis G Odom, Jr., had been appointed

## Senator John Sparkman's career brilliant

by Sparkman as general council of the Senate Small Business Committee and when Hyde resigned in '56, "Lou" was appointed to replace Hyde as executive secretary. Horn resigned as AA in '61 to accept the appointment by President Kennedy as administrator, Small Business Administration.

Then, Odom replaced Horn as administrative assistant and became staff director and general council of the Senate's Small Business Committee, and later staff director and general council of the Senate Banking and Currency Committee.

After leaving Washington, "Lou" joined the prominent Mobile Law firm of Miller, Hamilton and retired a couple of years back...he is now chairman of the Mobile Water and Sewer Board and remains active in civic affairs.

In 1952, I was an alternate delegate to the Democratic Convention in Chicago and we nominated Adlai Stevenson and he then selected John Sparkman as his vice-presidential running mate.

I will never forget the morning after Adlai's great acceptance speech, we returned to the convention center, which was near the Chicago stock yards, to officially nominate and select Sparkman...attendance was small but enthusiastic...Alabamians were proud and enthused over the honor for a native son.

However, Sparkman campaigned hard and assisted Stevenson, even though they could not beat Ike Eisenhower.... "I like Ike" slogan prevailed.

Following retirement in '79, after a brilliant career, he died in 1985. See you again soon, I hope.

## I call it public service, not politics

While we are on the subject, let's spend a little more time talking about Alabama's great senators, Hill and Sparkman.

In the '50s and '60s, and probably before, the fishermen at Orange Beach were rightfully complaining about the sandbar at the mouth of Perdido Bay into the Gulf.

There were several charter boats owned by the Walkers and others to take people out into the Gulf fishing.

Many times they would get a load of eager fishermen and would get to the pass and the water was so rough they could not cross into the Gulf, because of the shallow bar.

During all of their complaining they did not seem to get results...one day the following happened to change things:

As mentioned before, Senator Hill was on various committees that gave him considerable influence with the Coast Guard and the Corps of Engineers.

I invited him down for a fishing trip from Orange Beach and I chartered Roy Walker, who was a fine fisherman, had a good boat and a good business.

We got to the pass and the waves were so high we could not get into the Gulf...it could not have made Roy happier, because it presented a solid argument to get the Corps of Engineers to dredge the pass...you guessed it, Senator Hill soon got the job done...the pass still has to be dredged on a regular basis.

The nay-sayers might call this politics...if this be the case, so be it, I prefer to call it public service.

Perhaps many of you wonder how Hill and Sparkman were able to stay in the U.S. Senate and in powerful positions for 40 years each, including service as congressmen and senators.

They were considered liberal because they backed President

### I call it public service, not politics

Roosevelt in his many ideas, including Social Security, public housing, federal deposit insurance for banks and many other popular things at the time.

This was mostly during the Great Depression years of the '30s and early '40s, and Roosevelt was very popular...Alabama political aspirants would not have gotten far if not Roosevelt supporters...so they were popular and usually easy to get re-elected.

Hill actually had the political power, and it was partially through an individual who lived in Tuscaloosa, Marc Ray Clements, popularly known as "Foots".

He was a loyal supporter of the New Deal, Senator Hill and later Sparkman.

"Foots" was a legend in his time...it was my privilege to know him and he taught me a lot about how to get things done, hard work, persistence, etc.

During the early part of World War II in 1941 and 1942, he made me deputy of Alabama for the War Saving Staff...I was honored that he selected me and enjoyed the important work for several months before entering the Army Air Corps in March, 1943.

"Foots" was a master at using the telephone...during a campaign, including the sale of war bonds, he would be constantly on the telephone calling friends throughout Alabama, many of whom he knew during their years at the University of Alabama.

Among the things "Foots" taught me was to push hard and be persistent...he called me one morning about getting an individual in Mobile to head up the War Savings campaign, and he called me back two or three times the same day to see who I had gotten.

Even though these volunteers throughout the state, such as county chairman, etc., received no money, as it was a patriotic job, if they did not work diligently at it, "Foots" had no reluctance to call them and in a nice way tell them if they were not willing to do the job he would get somebody else who would...needless to say, he got results.

He also got results in politics...the campaign would start for Senator Hill, "Foots" would get in this garage behind his Tuscaloosa home, get two or three telephones and would use them night and day.

## I call it public service, not politics

It was Hill's organization throughout Alabama, managed more or less by "Foots", that also took over the campaigning for Sparkman when he would run...thus, you can see the most powerful senator in Alabama at the time was Hill, not Sparkman.

If Sparkman had known it at the time, he probably would have been mad at me, and at the Jim Folsom people...it was during my gubernatorial campaign of 1954 that John Sparkman was also running...the Folsom political brains, of which there were several good ones, knew that if Sparkman had no opposition, Hill and Sparkman people would be supporting me openly, so they, in a round-about-way, got money into the hands of Congressman Laurie Battle of Birmingham to help the "Big Mules" persuade him to run against Sparkman...he did not win, but he kept the Sparkman people busy and couldn't help me.

"Foots" quietly helped me, but he devoted his time and attention to Sparkman.

Before deciding to run, I went to him and asked his advice...he frankly told me that unless I could do something spectacular, I did not have a chance, because I was too young and too unknown...he suggested I use the "Talkathon", which simply was getting on radio throughout the state and answering questions for hours and hours...television did not cover much of the state at that time.

Fortunately, or perhaps unfortunately, I knew the answers to the questions and amazed myself at my knowledge about the state's financing affairs, operations, etc....to the extent that two weeks before election, the *Montgomery Advertiser* said, "Jimmy Faulkner's headed to the governor's office like a Martin to his gourd."

Unfortunately, the election was not held two weeks before it was and Folsom with all his powerful organization throughout the state, and I had practically none, got scared and changed the outcome...all of which in the long run was probably fortunate for me.

Next week, hopefully, I will be able to tell you about the most popular state political figure in the last half of the 20th Century.

## Senator Allen gained respect rapidly in U.S. Senate

It could be said: "He died for a cause."

U.S. Senator James B. Allen fought tooth and toenail to keep President Jimmy Carter from giving away the Panama Canal.

Unfortunately, the Senator died before the fight was over and the Canal was given to Panama and it is gone forever, as far as U.S. ownership is concerned.

He worked day and night with his great ability and big following to overcome the power of the president in a cause that contributed to the defeat of President Carter and made Allen a legend.

At the age of 65, the senator was taking a few days rest at his partially owned condominium at Gulf Shores when he was stricken with a heart attack and died soon thereafter in Foley...I happened to be at Gulf Shores at the time and it was a very sad occasion for me, his family, friends, Alabama and the United States.

Usually a freshman senator goes to Washington and has little influence for a few years, but not so with Jim...because of his superior knowledge of parliamentary affairs, he immediately gained the respect and friendship of many of the U.S. Senators and wielded a great deal of influence over the 10 years he served in what is said to be the greatest club in the world, the U.S. Senate.

He was born in 1912 in Etowah County and attended public schools in Gadsden where he retained his home until his death.

He got his Bachelor's Degree from the University of Alabama, as well as his Law Degree and practiced law in Gadsden from 1935 until 1968 when he retired to become United States senator.

But a lot had happened to his career between the time he graduated from the university and became a senator.

Beginning law practice in Gadsden, he did not waste much time getting into politics and in 1938, ran for the Alabama House of Representatives, was elected and re-elected in 1942...but resigned then to

## Senator Allen gained respect rapidly in U.S. Senate

enter the U.S. Navy from 1942 to 1946, serving in the Pacific Theater, participating in the Leyte and Okinawa campaigns.

Upon his return home, he ran for the Alabama State Senate and served from 1946 to 1950 when he ran for Lt. Governor and served his first term from 1951 to 1955...he did not run for re-election, as he could not succeed himself because of Alabama law at that time, but ran again, was elected in 1963 and served until 1967...he ran successfully for the U.S. Senate in 1967.

This was a rough, tough campaign and is so important to the history of Alabama, hopefully I will be able to tell you more about it later.

He was Lt. Governor when I served Baldwin, Escambia and Monroe Counties in the State Senate...he assigned me Chairman of the Education Committee and it was because of this that I was able to get the best retirement system in the U.S. for our teachers and state employees, being the first in the nation to add Social Security to state retirement.

It also propelled me into the 1954 gubernatorial race in which he also ran...I ran second and he ran third.

Because of his honesty, integrity, fairness and his superior knowledge of parliamentary procedures, I never wasted any time trying to learn the Senate rules, knowing that he would not let me or any other senator be embarrassed because of ignorance of rules.

Oddly enough, he did not run for the Lt. Governorship again in four years, although he was eligible at the end of four years.

When he did run again, he was elected and became the first person in Alabama history to serve in that office two times...since then, Jere Beasley and Bill Baxley served two terms and by that time the law had been changed where they could succeed themselves.

Allen was a conservative...when Jimmy Carter became the first president in Washington since Allen went there, the senator told a Montgomery civic club, "It will not be my policy to rubber stamp President Jimmy Carter's proposals just because he is a Democrat"...and he didn't much of the time.

Fact is, Allen is not noted for laws that he introduced and passed, but if you will recall, from '68 to '78, the civil rights issues were uppermost

## Senator Allen gained respect rapidly in U.S. Senate

in the minds of Alabamians, and although he kept the friendship of most blacks, he also made it well known that he was a strong believer in state's rights.

Before Carter was settled in the White House, Allen was already speaking against the President's pardons for Vietnam war draft dodgers and resisters.

He fought many other things that he thought would weaken American military might, including the Panama Canal Treaties later approved.

You may remember this week I was going to write about the most popular political figure in Alabama in the last half of the 20th Century...you could probably include the entire 20th Century and be correct.

Hopefully, next week I can tell you why this is so, including his first race to gain the prestigious job of U.S. Senator.

# Senator James B. Allen the acme of honesty, integrity

Senator James B. Allen was the acme of honesty and integrity.

I have never known a public official who had more of these fine qualities, perhaps there never has been one...he was sincere, fair, intelligent, quiet-spoken but positive, very careful from whom he accepted campaign contributions, bent over backwards to make sure he never did anything unethical, always truthful and enjoyed serving people.

In addition to the above, he was well known for his conservatism, knowledge of parliamentary and Senate rules.

Although elected a Democrat, he often voted against President Carter...in fact, he had one of the lowest records of any U.S. Senator in supporting him...he opposed extreme liberals no matter which party.

Even though on opposite sides usually, he and Sen. Edward Kennedy got along well personally...but in debates Allen would wrap him around his finger with parliamentary procedures.

After serving 20 years in the state House in Montgomery, eight as representative, four as state senator and eight as Lt. Governor, he decided in 1967 to run for the U.S. Senate.

He was very much an underdog and thought he and I were the only two people in Alabama who felt he had a chance to win.

The supposedly leading candidate was Congressman Armistead Selden of Tuscaloosa, also a fine gentleman...he had the backing of most of the political people in the state and retiring Senator Lister Hill came out openly and strongly for him... which was a mistake on his part and Selden's...you don't try to name your successors.

Allen kept calling before the primaries asking for my help, saying, "You can make the difference in my election"...of course I knew it was part flattery, but he finally persuaded me.

I promised to vote for him, and if he would follow my suggestions, would work hard for him.

Asking him to let's talk that night so we could discuss details, he readily agreed.

## Senator James B. Allen the acme of honesty, integrity

I had the advantage of having an up-to-date poll by a national pollster and knew that he had a chance of winning...in fact, he led slightly as I recall, which would have been completely surprising to the voters of Alabama at the time.

We discussed it and urged him to follow thoughts in the poll, which pointed out there was a strong sentiment against Washington and if he ran against the "Washington Crowd", he could win...he did.

He was considered such a low risk, it was practically impossible for him to raise money and only spent \$250,000.00, nearly all of which was his own, and everything he possessed.

He made the run-off, called and said he needed to talk....Governor Lurleen Wallace had just died and her funeral was going to be in Montgomery the following day so we arranged to have lunch, realizing we both wanted to go to her funeral.

He said, "Jimmy, I must have you to raise my funds for my run-off and you're the only one who can do it."

Naturally, I was not inclined to raise money for him or anyone else, but asked him how much he needed and he said, \$50,000.00...I immediately said I could raise that much for him, and did.

At the end of this successful run-off, which he won by about 3,000 votes, he owed \$250,000....all campaigns end in debt.

At his request, I agreed to raise the deficit, but he stated he would allow me to raise only half of it, as he was going to pay the rest.

Having a winner, it was comparatively easy to raise this amount of money.

As you can judge, he ran a very low-cost campaign, writing thousands of postcards in his own handwriting and spending little money except where absolutely necessary...a winning senate campaign today costs over 10 times what he spent.

The entire \$250,000.00 could have been raised, but he would not take a penny after \$125,000.00...as an example of how careful he was about accepting money, I had collected a good amount from a person who wanted a job in the State Department...even though it was explained to him Senator Allen would be freshman senator and could not have much influ-

## Senator James B. Allen the acme of honesty, integrity

ence in naming people to such jobs, thought he would be willing to recommend him.

Allen was told about this and even though he was not committed, he still insisted on the money being sent back...he was persuaded to keep half.

In the general election, he got over 90% of the vote and had no trouble getting re-elected six years later.

All during his 10 years in the U.S. Senate, he rated the highest of any political figure in Alabama in popularity, over 80% acceptance until his death.

He did something unheard of...when I was in the audience where he was speaking, he would say something to the effect, "I'm glad Jimmy Faulkner is here, if it had not been for him I would not be your U.S. Senator"...he gave me an autographed picture so stating. The unusual thing about this is most politicians, after winning an election, give themselves the credit...he gave me more credit than I deserved.

When I was indicted in New Orleans Federal Court, Senator Allen called and stated, "I'm not asking you, I'm calling to tell you that if your case comes to trial, I am coming to New Orleans to be a character witness for you."

This was quite a statement for a U.S. Senator to make and indicated his true friendship...fortunately, he did not have to make such a trip as the case was thrown out of court.

Although quiet and humble, he was self-confident...one time I asked him who would make us a good president and he readily said, "Jim Allen"...and he would have.

He was truly one of a kind.

# Senator Heflin unified Alabama's judicial system

Another of Alabama's great 20th Century U.S. Senators is Howell Thomas Heflin...after serving Alabama for 18 years, he retired last January.

He succeeded Senator John Sparkman and has been succeeded by Jeff Sessions, a Republican from Mobile.

While Senators Hill was known for his health program, Sparkman for his public housing, and Allen for his great parliamentary ability and fairness, Heflin will probably be best remembered for his integrity, judicial knowledge and his wit...he is a great story teller....he is often referred to as "Spokesman for Southern Agriculture".

Like Allen, it has been my privilege to consider Heflin a personal friend...we have known each other since the early '50s and our friendship prevails.

He is the son of a Methodist minister, Marvin Rutledge Heflin. He is also related to a rather famous former U.S. Senator, Tom Heflin, who early in his career was given the name of "Cotton Tom" Heflin...some considered him somewhat of a radical and he was a lively political subject in Alabama for a number of years.

Howell has been a staunch Democrat throughout his political life and therein is how we became friends in Democratic political gatherings.

One thing I cherish about his friendship is the fact that in 1954, when I was a young struggling candidate for governor of Alabama, one of my most loyal and active supporters was Howell Heflin...I have never forgotten this and tried at every opportunity to repay him for his confidence.

He graduated from Birmingham Southern and later got his law degree from the University of Alabama, served in the U.S. Marine Corps from 1942 to '46, obtaining the rank of Major and garnered several medals for his bravery.

His first personal political campaign was a race for Chief Justice of the Alabama Supreme Court, which he won in 1971...he served only one six-year term before deciding not to seek re-election.

## Senator Heflin unified Alabama's judicial system

One of his great achievements, which received nationwide attention, was his program to reform and modernize the judicial procedures, which unified the judicial system of Alabama.

Many people, upon his decision not to run for re-election to the Supreme Court, encouraged him to run for governor...he did give it consideration, but not real seriously.

Before stepping down from his judgeship in 1977, he and I had lunch in Montgomery to discuss his political future...we talked for over two hours and he told me that was the longest he had ever discussed the subject with anyone.

He confided that it was his desire to return to Tuscumbia and set up a law practice with his only son, Howell Thomas, Jr.

Disappointed because I had told him that regardless of who else ran, I would support him with all of my ability and energy...of course he expressed appreciation for this, but said it was still his desire to return home and set up a law practice with his son.

Being from Tuscumbia, he was over 200 miles from Montgomery and I was 150 miles away in the south...after having run for governor and with many friends statewide, it had become difficult for me to apply myself to my profession, as so many people called to help them on various things, knowing of my friends in Montgomery, etc.

In fact, I told him that he could find it virtually impossible to practice law in Tuscumbia, because he was well known and his friends would call on him to do various things in Montgomery...actually, the farther you live from Montgomery, the less the average person knows what is going on there or how to get things done, thus, a person with knowledge about such things is besieged.

Obviously, Howell did not exactly believe me, but interestingly, he discovered later that it was true and a year or so later he decided he wanted to run for U.S. Senate, which he did successfully.

Naturally, I supported him gladly and continued to do so until he decided not to seek re-election...had he sought re-election he would have had my support again and contrary to the opinion of some, he would have been re-elected.

### Senator Heflin unified Alabama's judicial system

He enjoyed serving in the Senate and was a great senator...health problems caused his wife and others to persuade him not to seek re-election...his health was the reason he did not choose to run again and not because he thought he could not win.

Many consider Howell a liberal and others considered him conservative...depending on from which angle you were judging him.

Actually, he was more conservative, but had a tendency to be toward the middle...his votes supported Presidents Reagan and Bush more often than not.

Like Allen, he immediately gained the confidence and influence of his fellow senators and made rapid progress in his ability to serve his constituents...gladly and effectively did so.

More on his personality and record later.

## Senator Heflin 'big' in U. S. Senate

U.S. Senator Howell Heflin of Tuscumbia, Alabama was a big man in the U.S. Senate.

He was big in physical body...his honesty and integrity could never be in doubt, he was a hard worker, spending six and a half days a week in his office and visiting all 67 counties in Alabama yearly...his intelligence obvious, making his ability to get things done outstanding. He loves his friends, his state, nation, family and God dearly.

An indication of his fairness....he announced in a speech before his fellow senators almost two years before his retirement, that he intended to step down in order to give those who might desire to succeed him plenty of time to prepare for the battle.

This was a difficult decision for him, but he had undergone a series of medical examinations by specialists, but even so his health is good and hopefully, has a long life ahead.

He always enjoyed campaigning and it must have been hard for him to decide not to hit the trail at least another time...he was gratified with the overwhelming offers of volunteered support from Democrats, Republicans and Independents alike urging him to run again.

In his statement before Congress he stated, "I believe I can be reelected — perhaps not with the high percentage of more than 60% of the votes that I received in my last four primaries in four general statewide elections, but I am confident that I could win by a good majority."

He was considered a strong senator in Washington for reasons as stated here and many more...but, because of this he was not as popular perhaps as Senator James B. Allen, but was always a winner...I believe it was in his campaign of 1984 he was the only statewide Democrat to carry Baldwin County.

He listened to Alabamians in all walks of life on every conceivable issue in over 1,000 town meetings and 500 high school visits. He made serving the U.S. Senate a time-killing job, but one he enjoyed.

### Senator Heflin 'big' in U. S. Senate

He believed in a strong military and following the Vietnam War, worked diligently toward the collapse of the old Soviet Union and its communist philosophy.

Called the "Spokesman for Southern Agriculture" by the Associated Press, Senator Heflin fought to alleviate the plight of the American farmer and to preserve Alabama's heritage...because of this he always had strong rural support. He fought to maintain military bases in Alabama and received the Leadership Award of the American Security Council and in 1990 was honored with the nation's National Veterans Award in recognition for his work on behalf of American Veterans.

During his six years as Chief Justice of the Alabama Supreme Court, Howell Heflin was recognized as the nation's leader in state court reform.

He continued his judicial reform efforts in the senate and through his efforts the Federal Courts Study Commission was created in an effort to review and bring about reform in the Federal Judiciary.

He served as Chairman of the subcommittee dealing with federal courts and provided the leadership in passing every major court reform measure during his terms of office.

Heflin was the first senator to call for the building of a space station and continually fought to obtain funding for all the space programs which has meant so much for this state and country.

He was a strong supporter of senior citizens, family values, medical research, highway and water transportation.

For 13 years he served on the Senate Ethics Committee, twice as chairman and all who know the situation admit that through his leadership the senate has made great strides in ethical behavior and standards.

Indicating how down to earth his thinking is, he told his fellow senators, "We need to return to the traditional value of being just plain neighborly."

During his terms of office, he was fortunate in having a helpful and lovely wife, the former Elizabeth Ann Carmichael, of the tri-city area ...she was affectionately called "Mike", and he is proud to have one fine son, who is also an attorney, and two grandchildren. In his active political career and since, he has won so many honors it would take this whole article to list all of them...suffice it to say, he deserved them.

### Senator Heflin 'big' in U. S. Senate

He and I were honored together by the University of Alabama in Birmingham by being awarded the ALUMNUS HONORIS GRATIA "in grateful recognition of our many contributions and meritorious service to the University, the community and the state"...we were the first two Alabamians to be so honored.

Because of his judicial knowledge and background and the fact that he was Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Alabama, he is often called "Judge" by many of his friends...whether he prefers this to "Senator" I don't know.

He is a joy to be around, as he has a keen sense of humor, and nothing suits him more than to catch me in an audience and make me the butt of his jokes...his wit and story-telling are well known.

Of the four great Alabama senators I have discussed in these columns in recent weeks, Howell Heflin is one of my favorites and personally closer to him and Jim Allen than others....he will go down in history as one of Alabama's greatest.

# Alabamians of 20th Century most remembered

This week I am doing a dangerous thing!

One hundred years from now who will be the most remembered Alabamian of the 20th Century?

Realizing that some who should be listed will be left out, I am going to name some Alabamians who have been prominent in this century, but may not be as long remembered in the history books and conversation as they might appear at this time...you might have a different list.

For the past few weeks the names of Senators Lister Hill, John Sparkman, James B. Allen and Howell Heflin have been written about at length in this column and they will be remembered a long time....but, other than recorded in history books as having served in such offices, what else will be remembered about them a century from now?

Alabama historians, but few citizens, remember Senator Oscar W. Underwood, who served as Vice President of the United States, was nominated and received many votes in the Democratic convention for president.

The Bankhead family, John, Sr., and son John, who were U.S. Senators, and William, who was Speaker of the U.S. House and the father of Tallulah, a great actress, who may be remembered longer than her uncles and father.

Another lady who will be long remembered is Lurleen B. Wallace, who was the first elected female governor of Alabama, and Dixie Bibb Graves, the first lady U.S. Senator from Alabama, not elected, but appointed by her husband, Governor Bibb Graves, when Senator Hugo Black, who in 1937, upon vacating the position to became a member of the U.S. Supreme Court, having been appointed by Franklin D. Roosevelt.

Hugo Black himself will be remembered in the legal and history books because of his strong stands on civil rights and various liberal issues.

Among the African-Americans, those who stand out are George

## Alabamians of 20th Century most remembered

Washington Carver, famous scientist of Tuskeegee Institute, and Booker T. Washington, long-time president of the same university...they were outstanding men of their day and will be in history a long time.

Near the top of the list might be Helen Keller, who became famous because of many good deeds and overcoming the disadvantage of being blind and deaf...she has a museum in her honor in her hometown of Tuscumbia, Alabama.

Certainly a hundred years from now the great ballads of Hank Williams will continue to be sung...yes, and his own personal recordings of his and other songs will be around awhile.

In the field of entertainment, Nat King Cole, one of the first Black singers to make a huge reputation because of his melodious voice, was born in Montgomery and will be remembered, not so much as an Alabamian, but as a national star.

In the field of writing, Harper Lee will be around in the minds of people for years to come, because she was the author of "To Kill a Mocking Bird", and this book will be read and re-read and shown and re-shown for at least 100 years or more.

In the field of politics, another person who will be long remembered is Tom Bevill, partly because of his great record as U.S. Congressman from Jasper and he has a college named for him, as well as various buildings.

In the field of industry and manufacturing, you have such names as Benjamin Russell, founder of Russell Mills, and a great industrial leader ...Thomas W. Martin, long-time president of Alabama Power Company, author, civic and industrial promoter.

Governor B.B. Comer, not so much as being governor, but for being the founder of Avondale Mills.

If you go back before the 20th Century, you can name others, but suffice it to say even with the above there are some, no doubt, who should be added.

But none of the above will be as long remembered as Governor George C. Wallace, four times governor of this great state...he will go down in history, not so much as for this, but for other reasons.

### Alabamians of 20th Century most remembered

He will have books, movies, historians, all talking about him 100 years and even 200 years from now...hopefully, next week, I may be able to tell you why, as if you don't already know.

## Governor Wallace's health failing

Recently, I dropped by to see George C. Wallace in his Montgomery home.

It was the first time in a few months, and although I was glad to see him, it was saddening and disappointing because of his condition.

Until the last year or so I could go to see him and leave smiling about some of his comments and amazed at his knowledge and remembrance of many subjects...not so this time.

George has deteriorated...he cannot hear, can only talk in a whisper and can barely see...the only way to communicate with him is to print your message in large letters and hold it close to him so he can smile, shake his head or something, and maybe whisper barely audible...he can no longer carry on a conversation.

Governor James had thoughtfully sent over a computer which made it easier to get thoughts over to him...you could talk to a technician, he would put it into the computer and it would come out in fairly large type that the former governor could read by getting real close to it...an improvement over writing by hand, but still a long way from having a jovial conversation with him.

Being shot in March 1972, he has been a paraplegic ever since, and amazingly stayed rather healthy. But after all these years, time is taking its toll on his quality of life, although he did serve as governor effectively for a few years afterward.

Last week, it was mentioned here about certain Alabamians who would be long remembered in history books.

No past or present Alabamians will be discussed, cussed, written about, talked about, etc., in centuries ahead like George Corley Wallace.

Why is this so?

Unfortunately, mainly because of his fight in his presidential races, gubernatorial campaigns, in which he was an outspoken segregationist, and his stand in the school house door at the University of Alabama to prevent a black from enrolling.

### Governor Wallace's health failing

Of course, he knew that was the only way to get elected during those dismal, segregationist years of the late '50s, '60s and early '70s...and he became one of the most popular men statewide and nationwide that Alabama has ever produced. Most of the criticism will probably ease up after death, which likely will not be too many years hence...he is 78 years old and even with a very strong constitution, is fighting great odds.

One can easily get the impression he would not be too sad to leave this earth.

Having been more closely associated with him than any other governor, I could write many columns about him, telling of various incidents, successes, failures that he had.

Many people have the mistaken idea that he was like a fighting bantam "rooster", but he is one of the most sentimental and kind-hearted men I have ever known...he hated to fire anyone, and seldom did it, sometimes to his and the state's disadvantage.

However, his compassion and love for people, including blacks, poor and rich, which caused him to do many things as governor that will go down in history to his credit...hopefully, as time passes, he, like President Harry Truman and Abraham Lincoln, will be looked on more favorably.

Already he has had several biographies written, many of which criticize him drastically but others praise him for his accomplishments and significance in United States politics and direction.

There are one or two nationally known writers and historians who have given him credit for having more influence than any other U.S. citizen in recent years for changing the direction of this country from extreme liberalism to conservatism.

Some have said, with accuracy, that President Ronald Reagan used Wallace's platform to bring our government back toward the middle of the road.

He traveled the U.S. during his presidential campaigns of 1964, '68 and '72, "taking a message" to all the citizens...had he not been shot, it is almost certain he would have been elected vice president along with Hubert Humphries, instead of President Nixon...and since Humphries would have died in office, George would have become president...of

### Governor Wallace's health failing

course, this is speculation, but with a great deal of soundness, as this story has been told by this writer nationwide more than once.

Before being shot in 1972, he had carried more states in the Democratic presidential primary than any other candidate...but this is history that will be discussed 100 years from now, and more.

One of the greatest accomplishments as governor during his four terms, the longest in the history of the state, was his establishment of trade schools and two-year colleges...this is a fact that will become even more obvious as time passes.

However, it is amazing, disappointing and disgusting at the number of people, particularly those who write in daily newspapers, to observe their ignorance and prejudices against two-year colleges.

It can be truthfully said, without the fear of intelligent contradiction that Alabama's junior and community colleges are the greatest thing that has happened in education in this state since the creation of the public school system and our fine four-year universities...more about this next week, perhaps.

# Two-year colleges being maligned by media

It was in 1953 at the ripe age of 36 this writer decided to enter the gubernatorial Democratic primary...out of some 12 or 13, I ran second, but second in politics and most things, isn't worth much.

This is beside the point, except this: During the campaign I stopped in to see Probate Judge E.T. "Shorty" Milsap in Monroeville...at the time I was state senator, which included Monroe County, and he suggested part of my platform should include developing a two-year college system in Alabama...I did.

I was the first statewide candidate to suggest that we build two-year colleges throughout the state...not being elected, nothing was done about it.

However, in 1962 George Wallace was elected and as governor, took up the fight for two-year colleges and technical schools...he had been advocating technical schools since he was in the legislature in the '40s and had been successful in getting two or three established.

A statewide blue ribbon committee was appointed to select the sites for these schools...six were planned at the time and Bay Minette was one of the six.

Actually, Bay Minette became the 10th to be built in the state, after that several more and now there are 31 two-year colleges and technical schools in Alabama.

These colleges have become more and more popular among students with about 100,000 attending each year.

More opposition has risen to them by elitest educators and daily newspaper writers who state without equivocation that Alabama has more two-year colleges than any other Southeastern state...this is not so.

Actually, Alabama ranks number eight in the number of two-year colleges of the nine Southeastern states.

One of the great criticisms of Alabama among those outside the state as well as some inside is the lack of education of our people, yet this is being corrected.

### Two-year colleges being maligned by media

In spite of this many of these so-called educational wizards are fighting the very thing that has saved our taxpayers millions of dollars and is causing more Alabamians to go to college per capita than any other state in the nation, save three.

Yes, more of our people, per capita, are going to colleges and universities in Alabama than all the other states in the nation, except North Dakota, Utah and Kansas.

This is something of which we should all be proud and as time passes will cause the education level of Alabamians to be among the highest in the nation.

Even, not counting population, Alabama ranks high in total enrollment, being 23rd among 50 states — 35 per 1,000 people.

These are our boys and girls, men and women who are going to our schools, because 96% of the two-year college students are Alabamians.

And why do I say that two-year colleges have saved taxpayers millions of dollars in Alabama?...mainly because it is true, here is proof.

It takes about 40% as much to send a student to a two-year college as it does to a four-year school in Alabama...in fact, Baldwin County's community college has the lowest per student costs to taxpayers of any other in Alabama, only about \$1,600.00 per year...our public school students K-12 get over \$4,000.00 counting state and other funds, which is too little.

If a student goes to Auburn, for example, it costs Alabama taxpayers \$4,900.00.

There are those who say that our universities are already getting too much money, the fact is, again using Auburn, which gets \$4,900.00 per student compares to Georgia Tech and the University of Georgia, each receives \$7,800.00 per student.

If nationally you compare the cost per student for junior colleges in Alabama, we rank 43rd in appropriations for all higher education, 41st for four-year and 47th for two-year.

It is true that Alabama is high in per capita expenditures of \$226.00, whereas Mississippi spends \$248.00, but Georgia only \$181.00...but remember Georgia has a lottery, which goes to education, thus cutting the state tax appropriations to that state.

### Two-year colleges being maligned by media

Although Alabama has 31 two-year institutions, you might want to compare us to a list of other Southeastern states:

Arkansas, 32; Florida, 63; Georgia, 47; Kentucky, 37; Louisiana, 50; North Carolina, 58; Tennessee, 40; South Carolina, 21; Mississippi 15.

Higher education should be of high quality, but if it is not convenient and accessible to the student, it isn't of any value to them.

This is what's great in Alabama, our students, young and old, can get an education near their homes. Alabama is growing, fortunately our colleges and universities are conveniently located to take care of present and future needs...and at a lower cost than most other states.

### Governor Bibb Graves

Recently, I was approached by a reader who stated, "I read your column every week, but wish you would write more about politics, since you know more about the subject than most anybody."

Others suggest that I write about various subjects, all of which I appreciate, but most people seem to enjoy interesting places seen.

One morning a few years ago, I got to my office and a quote, which was nicely framed, was on my desk saying as follows, "I cannot give you the formula for success, but I can give you the formula for failure, which is: Try to please everybody."

Of course, that is a well-known fact, but one thing I do know is that politics is not an exact science and I don't know much about the subject...even though I have probably run for public office more times that anyone in this county, I have not done so in 40 years, and have no intentions of doing so.

I do have the advantage of knowing how to win and how to lose, and sometimes you learn more by losing than winning.

My trouble is, I don't know much about anything, but I do know a little about a lot of things.

Anyway, there is an interesting and true political story about the late Governor Bibb Graves.

He was the first person in Alabama to have been elected governor two times, first in the '20s and secondly in 1934, and would have been elected the third time in 1942 had he not died during the campaign.

He was a popular roly-poly Santa Claus size gentleman, with a high-pitched voice...he married his first cousin, Dixie Bibb, and they had no children...in 1937 U.S. Senator Hugo Black was appointed to the U.S. Supreme Court and Governor Bibb appointed "Miss Dixie" to succeed him...incidentally, everybody loved her.

He was called "Bibb the Builder" and for a reason...he truly believed that to those who helped bake the pie were entitled to help eat it...he

#### **Governor Bibb Graves**

would make an occasional trip to Washington, bring back a few thousand dollars and loudly proclaim that he had gone there to "shake the apple tree."

He was loyal to his friends; however, he said "If God will take care of my friends, I'll take care of my enemies," meaning that it's friends who often get public officials in trouble.

When he ran and was elected the first time, he only got eight votes in Greene County...even though he always appointed friends to vacant offices, he figured he had no friends in Greene and therefore when the tax assessor died he thought he would do the statesman-like thing for a change and ask everybody in the county, who wanted the job, to appear in his office in Montgomery and he would give them a fair hearing.

As could be expected, his office was full of people who felt strongly that they were qualified to fill the position...he listened for a long time to various people expound their qualifications, such as, being an accountant, successful businessman, well-educated and so on.

After a while, an older shirt-sleeved man got up and said, "Governor, you only got eight votes in Greene County and I'm going to tell you where you got those votes."

To which Governor Bibb perked up and started listening with intensity....the man explained that he and his wife were two, his son and his wife were four, his wife's first cousin and his wife down in another precinct were the sixth and another cousin and his wife were eighth.

After which Bibb Graves stood up and said, "Ladies and gentlemen, I called this meeting here today to listen to the reasons why each of you should be appointed as tax assessor of Greene County, however, if any of you in here doubt who I am going to appoint, please stand."

His vote-getting friend was appointed and several months later the probate judge died in that county and Governor Bibb appointed his tax assessor to fill that position.

Bibb said, "When you give someone a job you make nine enemies and one ingrate."

It was my privilege to know Governor Graves several months before he died...in fact, he asked me, along with Probate Judge G. W. Robertson

#### **Governor Bibb Graves**

and Dr. W.C. Holmes, to be his campaign managers for his 1942 campaign and I gladly accepted because everybody knew he would be elected, since the war was under way and nobody would want to risk an inexperienced governor.

However, he died during the campaign and all of his people, including me, Robertson and Holmes, switched to Chauncey Sparks, who did not have a chance of beating Bibb Graves, but then, became a shoo in, was elected and made a good governor.

Strangely, everybody thought, at least compared to Graves, that Chauncey Sparks of Eufaula was an extreme conservative and wouldn't do anything progressive...as it turned out, he became rather liberal in views and very aggressive in doing things for the state.

He didn't have any children either, mainly because he was a bachelor all his life.

Thirty-two years ago, on the Democratic Primary Day (May 7th), one of the most dramatic incidents in Alabama politics occurred.

Lurleen B. Wallace became the first woman ever to be elected governor of this state...and she won overwhelmingly over some very good and strong candidates.

Her husband, George Corley, was elected governor four years earlier, in 1962, and was proclaimed far and wide as a good governor and a great southern leader.

Since he could not succeed himself, after trying to get the legislature to change the law, he persuaded Lurleen to run...she did and thus history was made.

Hers was a very interesting human story and will live always in Alabama history, political and otherwise.



Attending a political rally in Mobile, Alabama, to persuade Lurleen Wallace to run for governor in 1966 are, from left, Jimmy Faulkner, James Blackwood, Lurleen Wallace, Louisiana's Governor Jimmie Davis, and Alabama's Governor George C. Wallace.

She was born in Tuscaloosa County in very poor circumstances, but her determination and intelligence helped her graduate from high school at the tender age of 15.

It was soon thereafter, while working at a 5 & 10 Cent Store in Tuscaloosa, that she met George, who was a student in the University School of Law.

This was in the early '40s, World War II was under way and George volunteered into the Army Air Corps...on leave one week, he and Lurleen were married, he being 23 and she 16.

She served as a very popular governor, well loved by everyone, even

though most people knew George was standing by giving her advice from time to time, when she would take it, which she usually did, even though some refused to believe it.

By a strange fate, exactly two years after she had been nominated governor, on Primary Day, May 7, 1968, she died.

She had been one of the most popular governors, even though for a short time, the state had ever witnessed.

Strangely enough, on that very same Primary Day in 1968,



Alabama's Governor Lurleen Wallace, elected 1966, was Alabama's first woman governor.

another person, surprisingly to most, won a run-off position for another high office...he was elected in the run-off and became the most popular man ever to serve in Alabama over a much longer period of time...please, let me tell you about him next week.

Along with thousands of others, it was my privilege to consider Lurleen a friend...even now, I have the rather famous picture of her holding a wild turkey, which she killed on a hunt, and which is autographed for me.

I was in Montgomery to attend her funeral and have lunch with the man, just mentioned...one of the biggest crowds ever to be seen in Alabama at an Alabama funeral was jammed into our capital city.

Bob Ingram, a columnist for several weekly newspapers, and incidentally one of the finest political writers this state has ever produced, had this to say about her life in the Montgomery Advertiser recently:

"All Alabamians, even those who opposed everything her husband, George C. Wallace, stood for, grieved over the death of this remarkable woman. She was universally loved and her death was universally mourned.

"The crowd that dwarfed any inauguration — it was estimated at 30,000 — stood in line for hours at the capitol to file by her open coffin to pay their last respects to 'Governor Lurleen Wallace,' many of them crying unashamedly. In death she united people from all walks of life—rich and poor, black and white, Wallace faithful and Wallace's bitterest enemies."

A life-size statue of her stands in the Capitol Rotunda.

An interesting sidelight to this political period was that the Wallaces were so popular when George attempted to get the state law changed to where he could run for re-election, but lost out in the Senate, is the fact that every senator who voted against him having another chance at re-election was defeated at the polls that year.

Lurleen had never been too interested in politics and was willing to stand in the background where she admiringly watched her husband sail to the heights of popularity and power.

To meet the challenge, she was an "ole trooper" when it came to campaigning and was very good as she traveled all over the state shaking thousands and thousands of hands and receiving well wishes and thus the votes from people from every walk of life.

Many people told me that she was the greatest lady they had ever known.

Indeed she was great, lovable, intelligent, humble, attractive and caring.

I could hardly say that she was the greatest lady I had ever known, but she was certainly near the top and right off I can't think of any one that better suits the title.

Even women admired her...she was attractive enough to be admired by men, but not so beautiful that women were jealous of her...she just had that common, good, everyday Alabama looks and appeal.

When she died, the Lt. Governor, Albert P. Brewer, became governor and made a good state official...however, in a very bitter fight in 1970, Wallace ran against Brewer and was victorious, after one of the hardest battles that George had ever encountered in his many political races.

Albert was too good a man to be defeated, but he came on the scene at the right time to step into Lurleen's place, but the wrong time to run for an election. Wallace was then and for many years, too powerful for anyone to defeat.

Governor Brewer told me to my face and to others that if it had not been for me, he would not have been elected....even though he gave me more credit than I deserve, he apparently did feel that way...actually, I raised the finances for George, but this is another story.

One incident worth telling happened at this time...he was still governor and George was governor-elect....my friends here in Bay Minette and elsewhere, wanted to name the local college after me, but were advised to approach both Governor Brewer and Wallace for their approval.

A friend of Brewer's and mine from Birmingham went to see Governor Brewer to ask him what he thought about it....he reported Governor Brewer said, "Hell no, I don't want to see anything named after Jimmy Faulkner. He defeated me."

Immediately though, he smiled and said "No, I am joking. I am heartily in favor of it because Jimmy richly deserves it,"...obviously, Wallace did not object.

### Two Baldwin judicial ladies

One Baldwin County lady, who was the first of her sex to ever be elected Associate Justice of the Alabama Supreme Court, is retiring.

Another Baldwin County lady, who is the first of her sex to be elected an Associate Member of the Alabama Court of Civil Appeals is continuing to serve, but looking for higher things.

The first is long-time Democratic Justice Janie Shores, who was first elected in 1974, has chosen not to seek another term, which expires this January, 1999.

Justice Shores said she decided against running because of the health of her husband, Jim, who has suffered strokes, and because she does not want to go through "what would obviously be a bitter, personally repugnant campaign."

"I have never been through a campaign like that," she said, "but I get the impression, in the foreseeable future, that will be the kind of campaign that will be run."

She is no doubt referring to the last bitter campaign for the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court and one or two associate positions, in which the candidates acted very unjudge-like, criticizing and accusing each other personally of many bad things....no wonder a lady like Janie doesn't want to get mixed up in such a brawl.

She has long been considered one of the most brilliant justices in Montgomery and besides her abilities as a justice, she has also been a professor at Cumberland Law School at Samford University in Birmingham.

She and her husband have a home in Daphne and Jim practiced law in Fairhope for a number of years before becoming ill, he too is a brilliant attorney.

Janie was brought up in Loxley, the daughter of John and Willie Scott Ledlow and has a sister still living in the county by the name of Verla Ledlow.

One of the main issues in recent Supreme Court races has been

### Two Baldwin judicial ladies

whether Alabama should place limits on the amount of money that can be awarded as punishment in lawsuits. Obviously, businesses who are the most sued want caps, while trial lawyers oppose them.

Mrs. Shores has been a part of a court majority that has struck down such limits, claiming, "Hundreds of years ago people died so that their fate could be determined by a lay jury, a jury of their peers, criminally and civilly."

She told me she has been troubled by the increasingly bitter highstakes — tone of judicial races of the state as the fight over lawsuit limits has raged and mentioned that one of her current associates, Harold See, spent \$2.34 million to defeat Democrat Kenneth Ingram in the 1996 Supreme Court race.

She further said, "I don't have the heart to go through raising the money and I just think it is a terrible total waste...it destroys the confidence of the public in the judiciary, and I spent 20-something years trying to preserve that confidence."

Janie has certainly made an outstanding jurist and being a lady and brilliant as she is, I suspect she would have been re-elected...but as she stated, it probably would have been a bitter fight, as the Republicans will go all-out to try to gain a majority on the court and make it more conservative. This may happen.

The other lady is Pam Baschab of Elberta.

Justice Baschab stopped by the office recently and I was left with the impression that she intended to run for the Supreme Court, but for some reason she did not choose to do so.

Rumor has it that she may wait two years and run for the Chief Justice position now held by Chief Justice Hooper, who cannot seek re-election because he is over 70 years of age and Alabama law prohibits anyone running if they achieve that age before election.

Judge Baschab began her political career as a practically unknown lady who was elected to one of the two District judges of the inferior courts of Baldwin County. Then, after serving two years in that position, she choose to run against Judge Tom Norton for Circuit Judge of the county and was elected.

### Two Baldwin judicial ladies

In another two years she chose to seek an even higher position, running statewide for the Court of Civil Appeals and won rather easily.

She is attractive, personable and one of the finest campaigners that has been my privilege to know, with the charm and ability to persuade you that you will be making a serious mistake if you do not vote for her.

So far, every time she has put her name up before the people, she has been victorious and who can say that if she chooses to run for one of the highest judicial offices in Alabama, she wouldn't get it.

Although the two ladies mentioned here do not necessarily have the same judicial philosophy on all matters, Baldwin County citizens have every reason to be proud of these two native judicial ladies....may they both do well in whatever they attempt in the future, and I suspect they will be successful.

# Delegates to the 1948 Democratic Convention

Now and forevermore there will be stories told of the renown George C. Wallace.

There are a few of which no one can tell firsthand but me. Here is one:

Fifty years ago this summer, my wife and I, Roy Nolin, Jr., postmaster of Montgomery, and George C. Wallace got in my Chevrolet and drove to Philadelphia, Pa.

George and I were delegates to this 1948 convention at which Harry Truman was nominated to be the Democratic presidential candidate.

I, along with several others, had run in the second congressional district of Alabama to be a delegate to this famous convention.

Two were to be elected and Jeff Beeland of Greenville led the ticket and I was second...each of us won without a run-off.

At that time, this district ran all the way from Baldwin County to Montgomery. Being only 30 years old, my name was not nearly as well known as Jeff, which was a famous family of Butler County.

George was elected in the third district, which included Clio, his home, and the Dothan area as an alternate delegate. However, the delegate, a Mr. Farmer, got sick and the other 25 Alabama delegates designated George as a full delegate completing the roster of 26.

Handy Ellis, who had been Lt. Governor and an unsuccessful candidate in 1946 for governor, was elected chairman of the delegation. I had been his campaign manager in Baldwin County, which we lost to Jim Folsom by 19 votes...this was Folsom's first time to be elected.

However, Jeff, George and I soon decided we had made a mistake voting for Ellis as our chairman...as it turned out, the delegation was equally divided 13 by 13 and Handy would vote twice, once to tie it up and once to untie it. Naturally, those of us who were not on his side thought this was a bit high-handed.

We were all elected as anti-Truman delegates because it was in March

#### **Delegates to the 1948 Democratic Convention**

of that same year that President Truman had come out declaring that all schools would be integrated.

Originally, I had qualified as a Truman delegate, but had to change to anti-Truman in order to get elected.

Senator Richard Russell of Georgia was a prominent American and respected by southerners. All 26 of us voted for him.

Southerners did not have enough votes to nominate him and Truman won.

However, the delegation was equally divided and as a result when Truman was finally nominated, 13 headed by Ellis, stalked out of the convention leaving the other 13, which included the three mentioned above.

The walk-outs came home and started the Dixiecrat movement.

At that time, Frank Dixon, former governor of Alabama, was the leader of the Dixiecrats in this state and Strom Thurman was nominated as their candidate and of course, their efforts amounted to nothing except to insure Truman's election.

An interesting sidelight was the fact that the 29-year-old George Wallace (I was 32) went to the podium before the 13,000 convention guests and made a rousing seconding speech for Senator Russell.

It was rather obvious then that George had high expectations about his political future, which were eventually achieved, although he never became president.

He was elected governor of Alabama four times, more than any other person and if you want to call the time when Lurleen, his wife, was Governor, you might say he held the high position of that office five times.

In Philadelphia it was hot, there was no air conditioners in the huge convention hall, and for the first time I saw television, even though it was limited to the convention floor.

Alabama's Dorothy Vredenburgh was secretary and treasurer of the National Democratic Party and as she had done before, and many times since, called the roll of the various states' delegates...she did an excellent job.

Actually, even though the convention was exciting, most of us felt

### **Delegates to the 1948 Democratic Convention**

like it was a waste of time, thinking it was a wake so far as Harry Truman was concerned, as Republican New York Governor Dewey was calculated to win easily.

In his acceptance speech about 2:00 a.m. in the hot auditorium, with 13,000 people present, most everyone felt it was a waste of time and hoped he would only talk a few minutes so we could all get out of there.

However, an amazing thing happened. After the first few seconds of Harry's speech, the audience was silent to the extent you could have heard a pin drop and he sold that entire group with his fighting speech and his strong charges against the do-nothing Republican Congress.

He carried this message throughout the United States and spoke to millions from the back of a train and was elected.

Even though I had not voted for him, I certainly wanted him to be elected over Dewey and one of the most pleasant nights I ever remember was the night of his election.

Some of the noted commentators, including H.B. Kaltenbourn, kept saying, "Dewey is going to win, just wait 'til the farm votes come in."

The farm vote never came in...except for Truman.

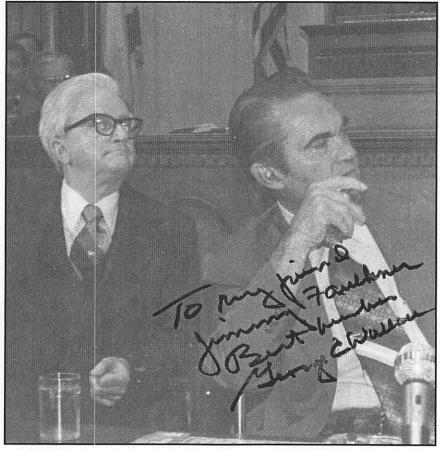
The Chicago Tribune ran a huge headline early the next morning declaring Dewey the winner.

In spite of George and I voting against him in the Democratic Convention, Harry Truman turned out to be a great president and is now honored by American citizens.

## The legendary George Corley Wallace

Memories of the legendary George Corley Wallace are many and varied.

To those of us fortunate enough to have known him well, know he had a keen sense of humor. The following is some of his wit:



Jimmy Faulkner and Governor George C. Wallace sit in on a session of the Alabama State Legislature at the capitol in Montgomery.

### The legendary George Corley Wallace

It was in 1968, when he was a leading candidate for President of the United States, he was campaigning in San Diego, California, and speaking to a huge auditorium crowd.

Sitting in one section, a group of hippies, the long-haired, foul-mouthed kind, was assembled with the obvious intentions of heckling him, which they were doing.

About five or six minutes from the start of his speech, he paused and pointed toward them and said: "You use four letter words, but there are three that you know nothing about, WORK, SOAP or LOVE."

The audience, by then, was in his hands and they howled and nothing further was heard from this hippie group.

\* \* \*

In the height of his presidential aspirations, he was selected as one of the ten most popular and respected people in the entire world. In fact, he was placed number five.

He has a good friend, Tom Johnson, editor of the *Montgomery Independent*, with whom he liked to kid. One night about 10:30, he called Tom, who was already asleep, and said, "Tom, have you read where I rank number five as one of the ten most popular men in the world?" To which Tom, awake by then, replied, "Governor, number five is not very high." Wallace thought a minute and said, "Hell, Tom, the Pope ranked ninth."

\* \* \*

During one of his nation-wide campaigns, he was being interviewed on national television by three antagonistic reporters in New York City. They would ask him pointed questions to which he would answer the way he wanted to and sometimes virtually ignored what they were asking and gave a political speech instead.

Then one of them finally said, "Mr. Wallace, you think you're the smartest man on earth."

To which George said, "No, I am not the smartest man on earth, I'm not the smartest man in the United States, nor the State of Alabama, and I'm not even the smartest man in Clio, Alabama. But, I will tell you one thing, I'm the smartest man in this room."

### The legendary George Corley Wallace

\* \* \*

Wallace had many attributes, some of which are often overlooked and misunderstood because of his stand on segregation. This is particurlarly true of the liberal elite group and much of the media.

In 1993, Stephan Lesher, a noted nationally-known writer, wrote what is considered the official biography of the Governor, termed, "George Wallace, American Populist."

It is a big book, almost 600 pages, which details much of his life and activities. Among other things he stated, "As the Governor used his result of notoriety to argue for him 'getting the government off the backs of the people' to berate the inside establishment and hypocrisy of the 'limousine liberals' and to voice the frustrations of the middle class in the face of academic and governmental elites his critique was obscured by the racist taint, and what would become his true political legacy was over shadowed.

"For unbeknownst to his more urban critics, George Wallace was setting the national political agenda for the remainder of this century in electing Nixon, Carter, Reagan, Bush and even Clinton."

Lesher argues, "The American people have voted Wallace's ideas in gentrified form in every election since 1968. For good or ill, Wallace has not only become mainstream, it was he who diverted the nation's course."

As such, in Lesher's view, "He immerged as the most important loser in the history of presidential politics."

Many other people have expressed this same idea to the effect that George Wallace did change the direction of this country in his appeal for state's rights, less red tape and bureaucracy.

Jimmy Carter's election proved a southerner could be elected president and he gives Wallace credit for this.

President Reagan adopted almost all of his policies, although none of the presidents, except Carter, would give him any credit.

## Governor Don Siegelman inaugurated

By this time, everyone knows that Don Siegelman is the governor of Alabama.

And in this state, who is governor is very important.

Governor Siegelman will lead this state into the 21st Century and Alabamians, in general, seem to have a good feeling about his leadership and about his future success in doing good things to uplift our good people.

At high noon on January 18, he took the oath of office in Montgomery and made a short but resounding speech, which to me, was unusual in its content.

Other governors in their acceptance speeches had mentioned many things, such as industrial development, jobs, highways, education, welfare and so on, but Don spent most of his time on education and improving the qualities of life for our children....a very important subject in which everyone wishes him success.

He wisely ran a simple campaign, not covering many issues, but always coming to the point about improving education with his "lottery for education" issues...he never missed a chance to push this and apparently, most of the people bought it because he won by over 200,000 majority.

It has been my privilege to attend many inaugurals. I did not intend to go to this one, but received an invitation to a private dinner for the governor-elect on Sunday night and some of his leaders insisted that I be present...thus, Karlene and I decided to go.

Since we were going to be there anyway, it was decided to stay over for the inauguration the next day...glad we did.

An unusual thing happened, however...we did not have any seating tickets and called a friend, who did not have much luck, stating they were all gone, but on Saturday morning he made a hurry-up call stating, "I wish I had the clout you do."

#### Governor Don Siegelman inaugurated

I explained to my friend that I did not have any, but he said, "Oh yes you have, as I received a call stating that you would have two seats on the front row and that a car and driver would be at your motel Monday morning at 9:00 to pick you up and take you to the your seats and be with you all day to be of service"...this happened, as a driver did arrive at the motel at 9 a.m. and explained she was to stay with us and take us wherever we wanted to go and serve us in any way possible.

She took us to our two seats, comfortable chairs, going right through the guards as if they were expecting us. For the first time ever, I was able to be in front of the speaker rather than behind and able to see the parade first hand, as well as on huge screens placed there for the convenience of everyone.

I had never received such kind treatment in any previous inauguration, even though in 1971 I was in a leadership position in organizing the inauguration for Governor George C. Wallace. I was humbled and appreciative.

Not being a sage, I am sometimes favored because of age....and friends in high places.

The weather was perfect and there was a huge crowd. Let me tell you about the first one I attended and a story perhaps no one else in this county remembers.

It was in 1938 that Frank Dixon, who had run against Bibb Graves and lost in 1934, asked me to be his campaign manager in Baldwin County, which I agreed to do.

Being only 22 years old, I depended on my co-chairman, Probate Judge G. W. Robertson and Dr. W. C. (Buddy) Holmes to advise me what to do and I was more or less their errand boy. This was my first venture into politics.

He was elected and this was in January 1939, which was my first inaugural...then and for years after, the governor and out-going governor wore black tie and top hats looking very dignified and aristocratic.

At the same time, Albert Carmichael of Florence, Alabama, was elected Lt. Governor.

Listen to what happened then and it will remind you of what has hap-

### Governor Don Siegelman inaugurated

pened when this year, Don Siegelman was able to wrest the control of the Senate from Lt. Governor Steve Windom.

Governor Dixon, with apparent malice, completely took all power away from Carmichael...the issue was one of conservatism, versus liberalism and Dixon thought Carmichael was far too liberal for the day and acted accordingly.

At that time, the so-called big mules in Birmingham and the Black Belt controlled the State of Alabama, so far as the legislature and politics were concerned.

Governor Graves hated Frank Dixon, the feeling was mutual and Graves was a Carmichael man, but he was outgoing and as he himself stated, "An outgoing governor gives off little heat."

The outstanding act of Dixon was he took state employees out of politics and put in the merit system.

On Monday the weather was beautiful, the crowd huge and most people seemed to be in an excellent mood with high anticipation for Siegelman's success.

Certainly we all can wish him luck in improving the status of children and young people in this great state....they have been neglected long enough.

# A visit with Congressman Sonny Callahan

It is always an interesting trip to go to Washington, D.C., but sometimes more than others.

Recently, a trip there was not only successful in a business way, but enjoyable.

My purpose was to see Congressmen Sonny Callahan and Bud Cramer of Huntsville...both of whom are on the appropriation committee. Sonny is a Republican and Bud is a Democrat, both outstanding in Washington, as well as in their parties and districts.

My main business interest was Huntsville, as my company has an engineering contract on the Huntsville Southern Bypass, which will probably be a part of the Memphis/Atlanta Super Highway that has been in the planning stage for a long time, and is a long way from being built...however, it will be eventually.

Volkert has a contract for environmental and location study from Decatur east to the Georgia line and a design contract for several miles on the Southern Bypass, which alone will cost an estimated \$300 to \$400 million.

The other two reasons were mostly civic pertaining to Bay Minette and Foley.

I got affirmative commitments for assistance on all projects and with two such powerful and popular congressmen, they can and do get results.

There is nothing more important in Washington than power...of course, money is power and being on the appropriation committee in the House of Representatives or the Senate, gives the members more than average influence.

Congressman Callahan is one of the most popular and able members in Washington and we are fortunate to have him representing us in the first district, which includes Baldwin. It is a pleasure to watch him in action. Everyone seems to know and like him and he goes about his business as smoothly and successfully as any member in Washington.

### A visit with Congressman Sonny Callahan

The day we were there, both of these congressmen were in appropriation committee meetings in which they termed as a "count down" session, which simply meant that final decisions were being made on various appropriations going to hundreds of different departments and projects, not only here in the United States, but throughout the world.

In addition to being on the full appropriation committee, Sonny is chairman of the sub-committee which handles appropriations to foreign countries. This gives him worldwide influence, as leaders from many countries come to him, hat in hand. He is very frugal with our money and has been able to cut appropriations several billion dollars in the last few years and continues to hack away at it.

Cramer's district runs from Lauderdale County in northwest Alabama to Jackson, mostly north of the Tennessee River. He has been there several terms and has become influential himself.

He is cooperative and came to Callahan's office to see me and later located me down in the cafeteria to further assure us of his full cooperation in the Huntsville highway project.

Of course, I am not an expert, but have noted the successful senators and congressmen in Washington have able people helping them. I well recall Senators Allen, Hill, Sparkman and Heflin, all having brilliant people working for them.

However, I don't know any of them that had a better crew than does Sonny. They are not only loyal to him and his district, but have the ability and energy to be effective. The day I was there, they had put in 12 or 14 hours, which is not unusual for all of them.

Of course, before you can get to Washington, if you are flying, you have to go through Atlanta and this is always an interesting experience, although not always pleasant.

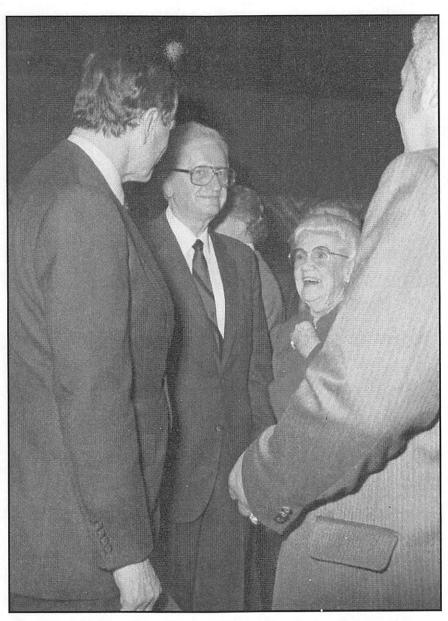
Washington, D. C. is an interesting city and perhaps I can tell you a little more about it soon.



Jimmy Faulkner and John Amos, right, attending a reception at the home of Governor and Mrs. Jimmy Carter in Columbus, Georgia in 1974.



Jimmy Faulkner talks with former Senator and former Vice President Bob Dole.



Jimmy and Evelyn Faulkner talk with Vice President George Bush in 1986.



Jimmy Faulkner, running for governor in 1954, is shown with his family and campaign workers. From left to right, front row are Wade Faulkner, Jimmy Faulkner, Sr., Evelyn Faulkner and Jimmy Faulkner, Jr.



Hundreds of supporters attended Jimmy Faulkner's campaign rallies throughout the state when he ran for governor of Alabama in 1954.